



Durham E-Theses

The development of education in Berwick upon Tweed to 1902

Cowe, Janet Denise

How to cite:

Cowe, Janet Denise (1969) *The development of education in Berwick upon Tweed to 1902*, Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: <http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/9619/>

Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a [link](#) is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the [full Durham E-Theses policy](#) for further details.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION IN BERWICK UPON TWEED TO 1902

by

Janet Denise Cowe

From the small schools of the late mediaeval and Tudor periods there had developed in Berwick upon Tweed by 1902 a most complex and comprehensive pattern of education.

A Latin Grammar School and other Corporation Schools were founded by the Guild in the seventeenth century, and in 1725 private benefactors established the Charity School, which was closely allied with Holy Trinity Parish Church. The non-freemen of Berwick and the many non-Anglican religious groups in the town therefore determined in the nineteenth century to found their own schools, and both the Guild and the Church of England congregations in their turn responded to the challenge and extended their own provision of education.

Detailed accounts are given of the following schools:

- a) the Latin Grammar School
- b) the Corporation Schools, later the Academy
- c) seven National Schools, namely Berwick Boys' National School (formerly the Charity School), Berwick Girls' and Infants' National Schools, Whitadder Bridge National School, St. Mary's National School, and the Tweedmouth and Spittal National Schools
- d) the Workhouse School
- e) six Nonconformist Schools, namely Kirkwood's Lancasterian School, Spittal British School, Berwick British Infants' and Berwick British Schools, and

the Berwick and Tweedmouth Presbyterian Schools

f) St. Cuthbert's Roman Catholic School.

Mention is also made of the contribution of private schools, Sunday Schools, evening classes, the Mechanics' Institute, the School of Art and libraries.

Berwick is remarkable for the number and great variety of its schools, and the influence upon them of both Scottish and English educational practice, the result of the town's geographical position and the presence within it of so many distinct groups, each working to create and sustain its own ideal of education.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION IN
BERWICK UPON TWEED.

TO 1902

by

Janet Denise Cowe

Volume I

University of Durham

M. Ed.

1969

CONTENTS

Volume I

	Page
Introduction	1
1 The Evidence to 1630	4
2 The Work of the Guild to 1800	
a) The Latin Grammar School	29
b) Other Corporation Schools	82
3 The Work of the Guild and Council to 1902	
a) The Latin Grammar School	123
b) The Corporation Academy	190
4 Church of England Education	
a) The Charity School, later the Boys' National School	266
b) The Girls' National School	300
c) The Infants' National School	320
d) Whitadder Bridge National School	333
e) St. Mary's National School	348
f) Tweedmouth National School	371
g) Spittal National School	406

Volume II

5 The Workhouse School	413
6 The British and Presbyterian Schools	
a) Kirkwood's School	459
b) Spittal British School	464
c) Berwick British Infants' School	477
d) Berwick British School	487
e) The Tweedmouth and Berwick English Presbyterian Schools	527

7 The Berwick Roman Catholic School	552
8 Private Schools in Berwick, Tweedmouth and Spittal	585
9 The Sunday School Movement, Evening Schools and Libraries	607
Conclusion	625
Bibliography	631
Index	644

LIST OF PLANS

Volume I

	Facing Page
1 Map of Berwick and Key	1
2 Grammar School and Academy, plan 1831	123
3 Charity School, plan of 23rd November 1854	266
4 Girls' National School, plan and elevation of 10th November 1855	300
5 Infants' National School, site, plan and elevation of 16th March 1863	320
6 St. Mary's National School, plan of February 1868	348
7 Tweedmouth National School, plans of July 1865 and October 1866	371
8 Spittal National School, plan of 23rd September 1871	406

Volume II

9 Berwick British Infants' School, plan c. 1858	477
10 Berwick British School, plan of April 1858	487

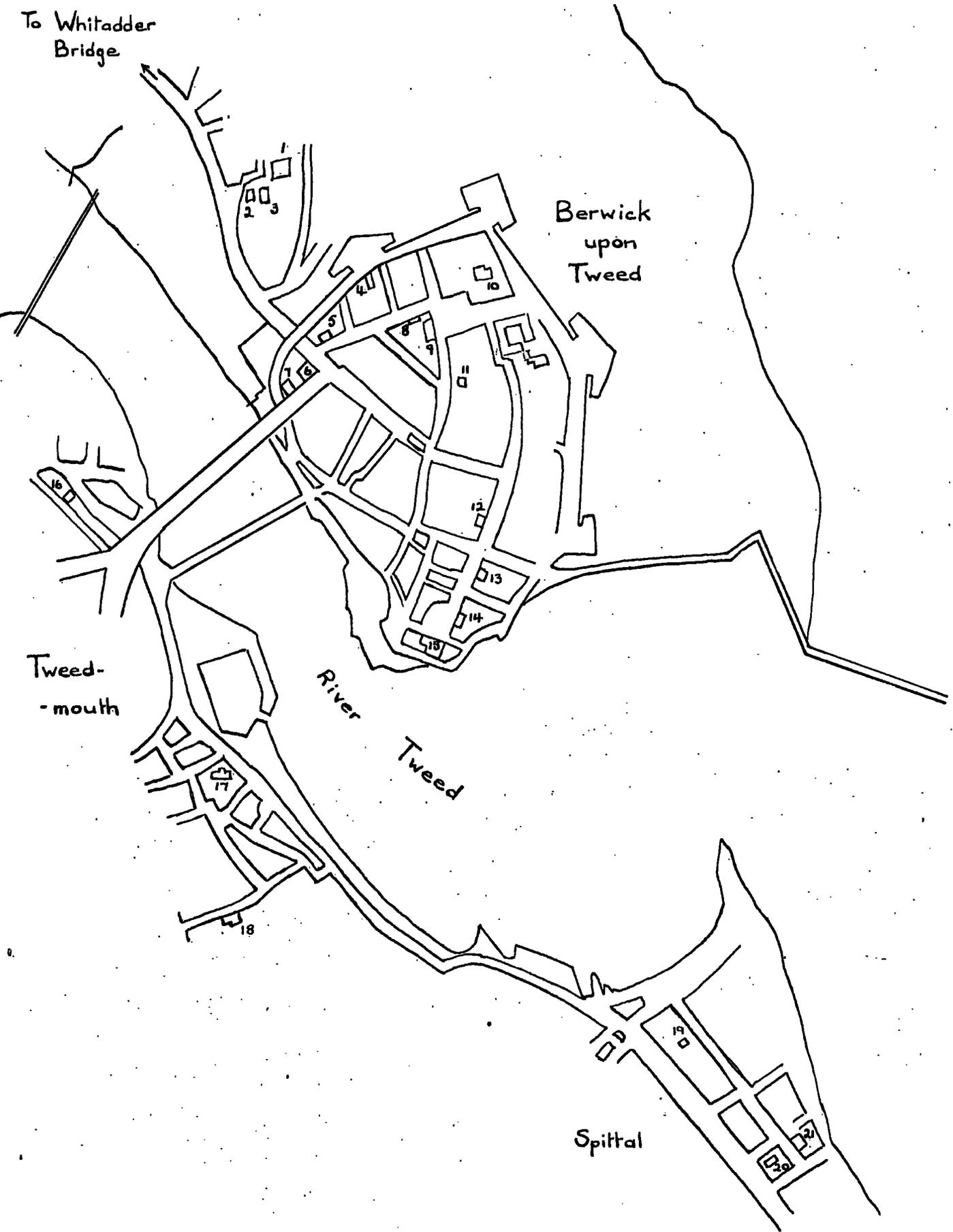
To Whitadder
Bridge

Berwick
upon
Tweed

Tweed-
-mouth

River
Tweed

Spittal



KEY TO MAP

- 1 Workhouse and School.
- 2 St. Mary's Parish Church.
- 3 St. Mary's National School.
- 4 British Infants' School.
- 5 Baptist Church.
- 6 Grammar School to 1867.
- 7 Corporation Academy
- 8 Roman Catholic School from 1884
- 9 Berwick Girls' and Infants' National Schools.
- 10 Holy Trinity Parish Church.
- 11 Roman Catholic School 1829-1884
- 12 Charity School later Boys' National School
- 13 Grammar School 1867-1939
- 14 Governor's House.
- 15 Berwick British School
- 16 Tweedmouth English Presbyterian Chapel and School.
- 17 Tweedmouth Parish Church.
- 18 Tweedmouth National Schools.
- 19 Spittal British School
- 20 Spittal Parish Church.
- 21 Spittal National School.

INTRODUCTION

Berwick upon Tweed is a sturdy English market town, lying on the north side of the Tweed estuary, between river and sea. It is a small town, red-roofed, the tall town houses and shops built of local stone. In Marygate the twice-weekly market is shadowed by the Town Hall, an imposing eighteenth century successor of the mediaeval and Elizabethan Tolbooths or Guildhalls. Narrow lanes lead down to the old Bridge and to the Quay, remnant of a once busy port. Now the fishing boats have gone, and the trade in barley and timber is conducted from the nineteenth century dock on the south side of the Tweed.

At first glance Berwick might seem to be only a picturesque small market town, but the evidences of a troubled past surround it: the castle ruins on a knoll to the north west, the fragments of mediaeval wall, the ditches and earthworks between the wall and the sea, and, strongest of all, the Elizabethan ramparts and bastions, one of the finest examples of early artillery defences anywhere in the world. The fortifications, and the large Barracks within the town, are impressive evidence of the strategic importance of Berwick before the Unions of the Crowns of England and Scotland.

The first authentic mention of Berwick was in 1095 in a charter of King Edgar of Scotland, when it was already the chief place in a Northumbrian shire, then part of Lothian (1). It became a prosperous town, sufficiently important to be one of the first two recorded royal burghs of Scotland, its wealth fostered by a strong merchant Guild which controlled its busy markets, wood trade and fishing industry. From the late thirteenth century until 1482, however, Berwick suffered often in the Anglo-Scottish Wars and its economic prosperity declined. In 1482 it fell again into English hands and has remained within England ever since, but in many respects it cannot be regarded as a wholly English town. Berwick developed an independence of spirit and strong corporate feeling, taking what it liked best of the customs of its former conquerors and blending and adapting them to its needs, resisting angrily any diminution of its freedom or ancient privilege.

1 A.A.M.Duncan, "The Earliest Scottish Charters" in The Scottish Historical Review,XXXVII (1958). 103-35.

In these circumstances any account of education in Berwick must be related carefully to the history of the town, as well as to national developments in education. Traditional rivalries between Burgesses and Non-freemen, Guild and Parish, English and Scots, and Anglicans and Nonconformists were magnified and intensified in Berwick by the nearness of Scotland. They led to the foundation of a great number and variety of schools within the Borough, with a corresponding variety of curriculum and method, in order to meet the desires of the members of each group and sect for the training of their children.

CHAPTER ONE
THE EVIDENCE TO 1630

Information relating to schools or schoolteachers in mediaeval Berwick is extremely sparse, but the evidence that does exist, together with the facts that Berwick was a royal burgh, was very wealthy, and contained many churches and religious houses, leads to the conclusion that elementary education in some form was established quite early in the town's history.

The earliest reference to a school in the district is made in the very well-known story told by Reginald of Durham, in the mid-twelfth century, of Haldene, a reluctant pupil of the school held in Norham Church, who threw the church door key into the River Tweed. When the time came for Vespers the church could not be opened, and a careful search for the key proved fruitless. That night St. Cuthbert appeared in a vision to the Vicar and told him to buy the first draught of fishes from "Padduwel", now Pedwell, a deep pool. Next morning, the Vicar went to the river, bought the first catch, and recovered the lost key from the mouth of a large salmon (1).

1 Reginaldi Monachi Dunelmensis Libellus... (Surtees Society, I (1835), 148-51; G.G. Coulton, Scottish Abbeys and Social Life (1933), 184-5.

The portion of this story that may well be relevant to education in Berwick occurs in the following passage: "In the aforesaid township of Norham ... there is a church, founded of old in honour of St. Cuthbert's name, wherein, after the fashion that is now very customary and well-known, boys busied themselves formerly with study" (1) This indicates that the practice of having a school conducted in the parish church was common in the North. It is therefore reasonable to suggest that if Norham, a small village, possessed such a school, the town of Berwick, only eight miles away, would surely have a similar or perhaps much larger establishment.

In 1242 the first direct reference to education in Berwick is found, when David de Bernham, Bishop of St. Andrews from 1239 to 1253, had to arrange for the reconciliation of Holy Trinity in Berwick as the following letter explains: "Whereas, in our time, in the parish church of Holy Trinity in Berwick, violence with bloodshed was inflicted by a scholar clerk of

1 "Est igitur in villa praedicta ecclesia in Beati Cuthberti nominis honore ab antiquo fundata, in qua, de more nunc satis solito et cognito, pueri quondam vacabant studiis"

Berwick on one of his fellows, with the result that divine services could not be celebrated in the said church unless the remedy of the bishop's rites was applied, we, coming to the said church, have bestowed on it the benefit of reconciliation according to canon law." (1) The precise meaning

1 "Cum in parochiali ecclesia sancte trinitatis de berewic quedam violencia ad effusionem sanguinis temporibus nostris a quodam Clerico scolari de berewic Cuidam alii sibi consocio esset illata nec in dicta Ecclesia celebrari possent officia divina nisi remedium episcopalis officii intervenisset Nos ad dictam ecclesiam accedentes Eidem beneficium reconciliacionis secundum iura Canonum impendimus"

(J. Raine, The History and Antiquities of North Durham,. (1852), App. 89, no. cccclxxx; Charles Wordsworth, Pontificale Ecclesiae S. Andreae (1885), vi and xii; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1885-6, XX (N.S. VIII) (1886), 190).

of the words translated here as "scholar Clerk" is uncertain. These clerks may have been members of a small group of boys who were training for the priesthood, but it is possible that they shared a general education with other boys of the town. The achievements of David de Bernham in becoming Bishop of St. Andrews and Chamberlain of Scotland, and of his brother Robert in becoming Mayor of Berwick at least twice, strengthen the latter assumption as the two men were members of a Berwick burgess family and were brought up in the town. It is reasonable to suggest therefore that adequate provision for both religious and secular education had almost certainly existed for many years. (1)

This supposition is strengthened by the mention only a year later, in 1243, in a mandate of Pope Innocent IV, of "the master of the schools of Berewic" who, together with the archdeacon and dean of Lothian, in the diocese of St. Andrews, had to conclude the examination of a suit "between the abbot and Cistercian convent of Dundrannan and Nicholas de Culenes, knight, and Cicely his wife,

1 Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1885-6, XX (N.S. VIII) (1886), 191.

of the diocese of Whitehorn, touching her dower". (1)
 From this it seems that the schoolmaster was a
 clergyman of some importance.

A second example of this judicial function
 occurred in 1279, when the subprior and sacristan
 of Coldingham and the rector of the school of South
 Berwick, (2) were given the task of considering the

1 Calendar of Entries in the Papal Registers....

Papal Letters, I, A.D. 1198-1304 (1893), 199.

N.B. "master of the schools" is probably mis-
 leading - "magister scholarum" is more usually
 translated as "master of the school" (cf. R.E.

Latham, Revised Medieval Latin Word-List...

(1965), s.v. "schola"). See also Alan Orr

Anderson, Early Sources of Scottish History...,

II (1922), 565-6.

2 "Rector scholarum de Suthberwyc". South Berwick
 was often used for Berwick upon Tweed, so as to
 distinguish it from North Berwick.

dispute between the Abbot and Convent of Kelso and Walter, perpetual Vicar of the church of "Roberdeston" (Roberton) in the diocese of Glasgow, about the right to the tithe of sheaves of the vill of "Roberston". Their report, in favour of the monks, was sent to the Commissary of the Abbot of Dunfermline, delegated judge principal by the Pope, and was dated in the Church of Holy Trinity in Berwick on the Monday next before the feast of St. Martin in Winter, 1279 [6th November 1279]. (1)

In 1295 the Lanercost Chronicle described a vision of ill-omen, one of several that foreshadowed the great siege and sack of Berwick by Edward I in the following year. The disaster was "made clear in an open vision manifested at Berwick to the eye of sense before Christmas following. For verily as some little children were hurrying off together to school in that same city to be taught their letters, at break of day, as is usual

1 Liber S. Marie de Calchou... (Bannatyne Club, 1846), II, no. 346.

in the winter season, they beheld with their natural eyes (as they afterwards assured many persons) beyond the castle, Christ extended upon the likeness of a cross, bleeding from his wounds, and with his face turned towards houses of the city. Time coming was soon to show whatsoever chastisement that [vision] indicated." (1)

1 "Hoc revelationes indicant superius notatae, hoc etiam aperta visio declarat, quae apud Berwicum ante subsequens natale Domini ostensa oculo sensibili. Siquidem infantuli literis imbuendi, qui in eadem villa, ut assolet hiemali tempore, summo diluculo ad scholas maturius convolabant, viderant oculis carnis, sicut multis postea professi sunt, Christum ultra castrum in crucis effigiem extensum, plagisque cruentatum, et vultu versus civitatis habitacula conversum. Quamcumque animadversionis futuram significaverit, in brevi subsequens tempus docebit." (Chronicon de Lanercost... (Bannatyne Club, 1834), 167). The translation given above is from Sir Herbert Maxwell, The Chronicle of Lanercost, 1272-1346 (1913), 124.

The political uneasiness continuing between Scotland and England produced in 1314, just a few months after Bannockburn, one of the most charming and pathetic anecdotes of mediaeval Berwick, and one which gives a little more information on the work of the school or schools of the town. On 12th October 1314 an inquisition was held "before Sir William de Montacute warden of Berwick-on-Tweed, and Master John de Westone the chamberlain of Scotland, on Saturday next before the Translation of St. Edward king and martyr, in the 8th year, by John of the Hall [and 12 other jurors], whether Richard and Rolland sons of William of Roxburgh, a burgess, were guilty of trafficking with the Scots rebels, as alleged by Sir Nicholas de Kyngestone. They find that Henry de Bentley the K's coroner, issued from the town to harass the Scots, and halted for some time at the vill of Lamberton. It was rumoured that he had been killed by the Scots, and among others who hastened to the walls of Berwick and outside, were these boys Richard and Rolland, with another boy, a son of said Henry's.

They passed the gate to the field of St. Mary Magdalene, and after playing some time, returned; and near the towngate Richard lost his rudiment song-book and began to cry, and for fear of his master they all went back to the field to look for, but could not find the book. On returning to the town Sir Nicholas met them, asking who they were, when they told him their father's name. But he seized and still keeps them in custody. Richard is 11 and Rolland 9 years old. The jurors acquit them and append their seals...." (1) It is to be hoped that Richard's master felt imprisonment was punishment enough.

1 Joseph Bain, Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, III, 1307-1357 (1887), no. 397. The original of "rudiment song book" is "librum suum erudicionis de cantu" (P.R.O. C145/75 (33)).

Berwick was, at the time of this incident, in English hands and Master John de Weston held the title of chamberlain of Scotland from the King of England.

A further fourteenth century reference, the exact date of which is uncertain, mentions that a piece of land held by a man named Richard, was next to the school beside Holy Trinity Church. (1)

From all these pieces of evidence some tentative conclusions may perhaps be advanced. It seems that at least one school, giving elementary education as well as religious teaching, had been established in the town from early times, and it was apparently conducted by an able master who was connected with the Church of Holy Trinity. The few documentary references that have survived fall within periods both of Scottish and English rule in Berwick and no serious disruption of education seems to have occurred. Remembering the town's prosperity and the success of some of its sons, especially the de Bernhams, this mode of education was probably effective at both elementary and higher levels. This latter claim is supported by a single piece of evidence from 1313, when the Council of King Edward II made inquiries into an arrest of several "hostile

1 "iuxta scholas contra ecclesiam sancte trinitatis"

(Liber Cartarum Prioratus Sancti Andree...

(Bannatyne Club, 1841), 343).

Scots from beyond seas". Six young men, including one named Jordan of Berwick, "who said they were studying in the schools of Paris and on their way home", had been arrested in the home of Robert de Munceux, the Mayor of London's macer, and committed to the Tower. (1) The result of the enquiry and the fate of the young men are unfortunately not disclosed.

All evidence of education in Berwick ceases from this point in the early fourteenth century until the reign of King Edward VI, and indeed the general history of Berwick in this period is much less well documented, but there is no reason to assume that education ceased, or that it passed from the hands of the clergy.

The Guild apparently played no part at all in mediaeval education, or at least no trace of its influence remains. (2) Neither the thirteenth

1 Joseph Bain, Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, III, 1307-1357 (1887), no. 327.

2 The Berwick Guild of merchants, whose members are known as Freemen or Burgesses, from early times controlled the local government of the town, its trade and industry. Membership was rewarding and exclusive and might normally be obtained by

patrimony, apprenticeship or purchase. It was open only to men. Non-freemen were often known as "stallengers".

century "Statuta Gildae", nor any of Berwick's many Royal Charters, nor any of the Guild Books from 1505 to 1553 mention the keeping of a school, or the presence of a teacher in the town.

The first evidence of the Guild's interest occurs at a meeting held on the 10th February 1552/3 when the members recorded in their minutes: "Also we ar desyrus to have A scole master Alowed in this kynges matiesties towne of Barwike." (1) Their wish was ultimately granted, for on 21st March 1554/5 it is stated that "For the answrynge of the skwll mastar consarnynge his Fee we well that mastar mayor and mastar Aldarmane shall paye hyme Feffty shellynges For thes qwartar paste wyche is the Fwrst qwartar." This schoolmaster seems to have left the town quite soon, for on the 12th October 1555, when the Guild chose as their Member of Parliament an important burgess named Thomas Bradforth, they instructed him "to speke to the dene (2) consar[n]ynge the kepene

1 Guild Book, 1508-68, under 10 Feb. 1552/3. All subsequent references to decisions of the Guild are to be found in the main series of Guild Books under the date given, unless otherwise stated.

2 The Dean of Durham.

of a skowll in Berwyke and for a larnyd mane to mantyne the Same."

Although it might be easy to overestimate the importance of this evidence, it seems significant that the Guild's first recorded interest in education comes shortly after the Edwardian reforms of the Church which included the dissolution of the chantries attached to Holy Trinity Church following the Act of 1 Edward VI. Very little is known of the activities of the Berwick chantry priests, but the teaching of scholars may have been among their duties.

The problem of providing schools in Berwick in Elizabeth's reign was greatly aggravated by the resumption of hostilities between England and Scotland. The Privy Council decided to proceed at once with plans for refortifying the town and hundreds of skilled masons, carpenters and labourers were drafted to Berwick from all parts of England. During and after this period of construction Berwick's garrison was very large, and, lacking barracks, the men were billeted at inns and in private houses. Many settled with their families and must have increased the strain on schools and teachers.

The Guild seems in this period to have drawn back from the task of employing schoolmasters, instead

supervising those who, on their own initiative, or with Government encouragement, came to the town to set up schools. The most famous of these later sixteenth century schoolmasters was Aristotle Knowsley, who began his long career in Berwick about 1570, and was described in the Parish Burial Register on 17th October 1628 as a pensioner and schoolmaster. In 1611, when he applied for the reversion of his pension of 12d. per day to his son, it was stated that he had been schoolmaster of Berwick for forty years. (1) The pension referred to was paid to him by the Government, presumably for his work in teaching the garrison children.

Knowsley's school must also have admitted the children of townspeople, for the Guild on 20th September 1604 paid him their highest honour by admitting him "to this fredome gratis in regard of his longe contynewance & paynes taken with youth in bringinge them upp in Learninge & Vertue." Two months later, on the 22nd November 1604 they went further and ordered that "a lease shall be made to Mr.

1 Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, James I,
1611-1618 (1858), 59.

Aristotle Knowesley of that house now used for a scholehouse with the yard or ground thereunto belonging in his occupation for the terme of xl yeres from michaelmas last for the yerelie Rente of xijd. and that the said Mr. Knowesley shall kepe the premisses in Reparacion." (1) This lease was not in fact sealed until 28th September 1608 when the above terms were confirmed, with the additional information that the "Coggoor water spring" was at the east end of the yard belonging to the house. Mr. Knowesley then probably settled back into honourable retirement in Berwick, and he certainly took an active part in the work of the Freeman, attending Guild meetings until 1627, the year before his death.

A contemporary of Aristotle Knowesley was Mr. John Parke upon whom the Guild also conferred the freedom of the borough on 20th September 1604 "in regard of his great care he hath of bringinge upp yonge children & youth in teachinge them & setteinge them on worke to knitt & spinne." The Freeman,

1 This property was probably on the west side of Lower Ravensdowne. See p.266.

however, did not regard Mr. Parke quite so highly as Mr. Knowsley for "in regarde thereof the guild accepts a small fyne of the somme of fyve marks for his admittance."

The presence of an "industrial school" in Berwick at this date is interesting, as an addition to the normal system of apprenticeship, but it does not seem to have survived the time of Mr. Parke, and the idea of providing vocational training in a school is not mentioned again in Guild until 1753. (1) Like Aristotle Knowsley, John Parke accepted fully the responsibilities of his freedom and attended Guild meetings until 1628. From then until his death in 1638 or 1639 (2) he was excused attendance on the grounds of age, and on the 25th January 1632/3 the Guild granted him a pension of 4 marks per annum, payable quarterly, in view of his advanced years and the poverty in which he was living.

1 Minute of 10th August 1753 (Guild Book, 1752-60).

2 The Guild Roll of 1638-9 marks Parke as "mort."
(Guild Book, 1627-43).

Although Aristotle Knowsley and John Parke are the only Elizabethan schoolmasters whose names have survived, they were by no means the only teachers to keep schools in sixteenth century Berwick. In 1577 there must have been at least one other for the Visitation Books show Berwick in that year as possessing three schools, (1) and by the end of the century the Guild was showing concern about the number and the type of men who were coming to the town to teach. In the first Bailiffs' Court Book a presentment of 22nd March 1592/3 states: "Itm we find and present that none ought to Sett upp skooles to teache children oneles first they be duelye examined and orderlye lisensed by Mr. Mayor and the preachers." This was repeated in two later presentments, one on the 13th March 1598/9 and the other, in the second Bailiffs' Court Book,

1 "in 1577, there were Schoolmasters only in the following places in this county, viz. at Corbridge 1, Alston 1, Morpeth 2, Woodhorn 1, Alnwick 1, Berwick 3, St. Nicholas', Newcastle 4, All Saints 5, St. John's 1, St. Andrew's 1 (Visit. Books)." (John Hodgson, History of Northumberland, Part III, III (1835), xlix, footnote 'e').

on the 6th March 1599/1600. (1) Such reminders could clearly not have been aimed at Knowsley or Parke, who were already well established and respected in the town, but must refer to others who were coming to Berwick to profit from the need for schools.

The Bailiffs' Court Books also reflect the problem of enforcing church attendance, especially as the only church, Holy Trinity, was small and in very poor condition. (2) A presentment drawn up between the 23rd October and the 5th December 1594 complains of this neglect of religious observance, and declares that the Captains are to see that the soldiers attend, the Churchwardens are to search the inns and alehouses, and "the schole maisters are to be admonished to take better order with there schollers for they suffer them to playe & keepe misrule abroad aboute

- 1 There are two Bailiffs' Court Books in the Berwick Archives, the second of which is a fragment and very fragile.
- 2 Calendar of Border Papers, I (1894), no. 240, section 10, and II (1896), no. 892; W.W. Tomlinson, Life in Northumberland during the Sixteenth Century, (1897), 143.

the church, which is pitye to be suffered." (1)

By 1613 the Guild was again showing an active interest in the provision of education in Berwick and for the first time the idea of establishing a free Grammar School in the town was discussed. (2) The reason for this is not clear, but perhaps it may lie in one or more of the following circumstances: first, Grammar Schools were developing most successfully in England and Northumberland already had three, at Newcastle, Morpeth and Alnwick (3); secondly Mr. Knowsley had retired;

- 1 This admonition is repeated in an undated presentment in the second Bailiffs' Court Book. As it is Elizabethan, and follows the presentment of the 6th March 1599/1600, it probably falls within the years 1601 to 1603.
- 2 At the meeting of 17th November 1617 it was stated that at a Guild held on 15th January 1612/13 bonds promised by Sir Robert Jackson for giving money for the school had been discussed and drawn up (Guild Book, 1615-27). The minutes do not survive from 1611 to 1615.
- 3 W.W. Tomlinson, Life in Northumberland during the Sixteenth Century (1897), 154-5.

thirdly, with the Union of the Crowns in 1603 the garrison had been greatly reduced, thus restoring to the Guild the main responsibility for ordering the town's affairs; (1) and finally, the granting of the James I Charter in 1604 had given the Guild renewed confidence and pride in Berwick and in their own rôle in furthering the town's prosperity.

On the 16th August 1615 the Guild, having agreed earlier that a Grammar School should be founded as soon as possible, declared that "Whereas there is a great quantitie of the groundes belonginge to this Burrowghe next adioyninge to Scottland called the Cocklawe and other the groundes nere thereunto which yeald litle or noe benefytt to the Towne,

1 During the crises of Elizabeth's reign the Governor of Berwick, as commander of the huge garrison and Warden of the East March, had wielded great power, ruling the town through the Council which comprised the military and civilian leaders. Although the Guild had a voice in the Council, and could and did petition the Crown directly, its powers were much subordinated to the needs of the Governor and garrison.

This Towne haveing occation towardses the Ereccion of a free Gramer Schoole to make upp an estate of xxx^{li.} per annum Towardses the mayntenance of the same have thought good, And this day by a generall Consent of the Gwild have Concluded and Established this Order Vidz. That by the vewe and Valuacion of six of the Auntient Aldermen and Twelve of the Rest of the body of the said Burrowghe a lease shalbe Graunted by the Towne of somuch of the said ground[s] as shall ammount to the yearly Rent of xxx^{li.} per annum to such persone or personns free of this Corporacion (as will give most for the same) for the terme of xl^{tie} [years] or under. Under such Covenantes and [————] the Towne shalbe thought fyttinge." (1)

No further mention is made of this lease and it was probably never drawn up, for by 1617 the tentative plans made for founding the school were being abandoned for lack of funds. On the 2nd February 1616/7 the Freemen regretfully discharged

1 (Draft Guild Book, 1614-15. The volume is unbound and very fragile). It is typical of the Guild that, in securing £30 per annum for the school, they also intended to make a profit for their own revenues.

the assistant master chosen to begin the school, explaining that "Mr. Francis Turner was sent hither to be usher for the then intended free schoole, And for asmuch that the same could not yett goe forward by reason of want of sufficient means to establish the same, yett notwithstanding in somuch as he was here along tyme and lost his tyme at the universitty, Therefore the Towne was content to give him a Gratuitty of Twenty pounds which Mr. Maior shall have Allowance of in his Accompt."

On the 17th February 1616/7 the Guild ordered that a house given by Mr. Matthew Johnson, late of Berwick, "towards the building of free Schoole", should be handed over to Jane and Margaret Johnson, daughters of the late Symon Johnson, who were presumably the heirs of Mr. Matthew Johnson. Later that year, on 10th October 1617, the Guild also decided to hand back all the money subscribed for the school to the donors "provided that those to whome the moneye shalbe repayd shall enter into bond that if In Case the sayd free Schoole be erected at any tyme within these five Yeares they shall paye backe all such money repayd unto them with the Interest thereof." At a meeting

on the 17th November it was revealed that the amount to be repaid was £159-10-0.

This ended the first attempt to establish a free Grammar School in Berwick, but the idea was only postponed, not abandoned. Meanwhile private enterprise continued to flourish, though not always to the Guild's satisfaction as the minute of 13th July 1621 shows: "Wheras the schollers of the severall scooles of the towne in tyme of devyne service & sermons doe disperse themselves into severall places & Corners of the Church & ther by disorder doe much disquiett the wholl congregacion Therefore It is ordered that a convenyent place shälbe provided for them where they may all sitt in uniformitie and a sufficient man to be appoynted to keepe them in good order att the discretion of Mr. Maior."

To summarise or comment generally upon the development of education in Berwick to 1630 is no easy task. At first it seems to have been the responsibility of the Church, but from the mid-sixteenth century the work of the clergy was apparently replaced by the efforts of individual teachers to create successful schools. The Guild's rôle throughout seems minor, that of the

critic, not the innovator, until at last the idea of establishing a Grammar School aroused the burgesses to action. Limited by lack of funds the plan was at first abandoned, but it was soon to be revived to begin the long and successful story of the Guild's contribution to education.

CHAPTER TWO

THE WORK OF THE GUILD TO 1800

a) The Latin Grammar School

Despite the earlier lack of success the Guild had not renounced the hope of founding a free Grammar School in Berwick, and a new effort was begun in 1632, when, on 5th October, it was announced that a London gentleman was willing to give £100 towards the erection of such a school. The offer was accepted, and the Guild resolved to try once again to raise the necessary sums of money.

As a temporary measure the Guild agreed, on 25th January 1632/3, "upon the petition of Mr. John Jackson That he shall have libertie to keep a Mattine schoole in this place, & to teach children, & for that he proffers to teach burgesses children gratis therfor this guild is content he shall have yearly paid him ten poundes by 1^s. a quarter, forth of the towne chamber, dureing the townes pleasure, and he to goe on in that imployment with all convenientie, the first quarters payment of which x^{li}. per annum to begin & be paid at the Lady day next & he to begin schoole before the sixth day of february next."

On 9th and 27th May 1634 the Guild asked Sir Robert Jackson and the Mayor of Berwick to ride to London on various matters of Guild business, and to petition the King "that libertie may be graunted for establishing a free schoole in this Towne." At the second of these meetings the Freemen also began to plan the gathering in of local subscriptions, and agreed to order "that everie burges who by abilitie is able to give Twentie shillings towards the rerecting and founding of a free schoole in this Town if libertie may be graunted for the same and will not willingly and freely give his said money, shalbe debarred of all benefitt theirby ariseing untill he shall condiscend to give the same, before the establishment of the said free schoole."

By the 25th July 1634 the Mayor was able to tell the Guild that several inhabitants of London had promised donations, and it was therefore agreed that all burgesses' contributions should be paid in to the Guild on 15th September next, so that the plans could proceed. Unfortunately many freemen failed to pay their subscriptions on the date set, and on 10th October the Guild issued a new order, that the promised contributions must be

paid by the Head Guild after Christmas. (1)

At this point for some reason all plans for the school seem to have been suspended, and no further mention is made in the Guild Books of school or subscriptions for eight years. Only one piece of evidence, in 1638, indicates that the Guild were still endeavouring to establish a Grammar School. In March of that year King Charles had written to the Mayor and Burgesses asking that the houses in the Palace (2) and a storehouse should either be surrendered to him or be repaired by the Corporation for the town's use. On 25th May 1638 the Mayor, John Saltonstall, instructed Sir Robert Jackson and others to petition the King, stating that all the houses in the Palace were in good repair and had been leased out by the Town for many

1 "Head Guild", i.e. quarterly meeting of the Guild.

2 The Palace was in the south east corner of the town, often known as the Ness, in which the main garrison administrative buildings and storehouses were situated.

years to come, and pointing out that "Some of those houses are intended for a house for a schoolmaster for a free school, and the rest for good use for the town's best advantage." (1)

On 22nd April 1642 it was again agreed to ask Sir Robert Jackson to help to secure the establishment of the Free School, but once again without result. Perhaps the reason for this delay lay in the success being achieved by the Latin School of Mr. John Jackson, who had begun teaching in 1633, and by whom the Burgesses' children were taught free of charge, or perhaps the cause lay in anxiety over the outcome of the struggles between King and Parliament.

One boy, most probably a pupil of Mr. Jackson, presented a very unusual problem to the Guild in August 1644 (2): "This Day William Dixson did

1 Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, 1637-1638 (1869), 456-7.

2 Probably 1st August 1644. The date has been damaged.

petition this guild declareing that by gods providence he being deprived of his sight att the age of foure yeares by which he was prevented of attaineing any trade or occupacion, yet being kept ever since att schoole is now by gods good assistance fitted in some manner for the university, & therefore & for diverse other reasons, did most humbly pray this guild to exhibit some small meanes for the space of Foure yeares dureing his aboade att the University in Scotland towards his Maintaineance in the course of his studyes & the procureing of one boy to attend him there. Upon due Consideracion whereof had by this guild It is by Generall Consent thereof thought fitt & so hereby ordered That an alloweance of 4^{li.} per annum shalbe granted unto him for the space of Foure Yeares, to be paid him quarterly towards his Maintaineance according to the tenore of his said petition made to that effect." (1)

1 This grant was paid regularly, as may be seen for example in the record of the meetings of 13th February 1645/6, 1st June and 25th September 1646. An allowance of £4 p.a. was later paid to a William Dixon, probably the same man, from 1667 to 1696, and this seems to have been a grant not a salary (Treasurers' Books).

The plan to build the Free School was revived on 3rd October 1645 when Sir Robert Jackson offered £10 per annum for ever towards the school provided it was set afoot within a year. The Mayor, John Sleigh, immediately offered to give £20, and the majority of the Guild promised contributions according to their means. On 16th January 1645/6 the Guild agreed to write to Thomas Davison, their agent in London, to canvas Berwick burgesses resident in London for subscriptions, and decided to appoint four of the most senior Freemen in Berwick to contact all the Guild members living in the town who had so far failed to sign papers promising donations.

The subscriptions promised must to the Guild have seemed adequate, for they soon began to consider the plan in more detail. On 6th February 1645/6 the Freemen agreed "That such as are appointed for the Free Schoole here shall have the benefitt of Countrey Gentlemens Children & such as are not Burgesses in this Towne & have not Contributed And that Sixty pownds sterling per annum shallbe Confirmed to him dureing the Townes pleasure he provideing (with the Townes approbacion) an able

Usher for himselfe which some of Sixty pownds per annum is to be appointed towards the main-
tainance of a free schoole here for ever." The
Guild, at the same meeting, appointed a sub-
committee to collect the promised donations by
Lady Day (25th March) and "to viewe the house
now in suite Betweene Mr. Blaxton & Mr. Clerke
scituate in Churchyard for that end [i.e. for
use as the school] & to cause the same be forth-
with repaired at the Townes Charges & the Rt.
owner to allowe the repares & to be satisfied
the yearely rent as in equity shallbe thought
reasonable."

Immediate steps were taken to put these
decisions into practice, and by the 18th February
the Guild were able to refuse the request of a
Mr. Paterson to be appointed master of the school
on the grounds that they were already negotiating
for a suitable candidate. The main burden seems
to have fallen on Mr. Davison, the London agent,
as on 17th April 1646 a letter was ordered to be
sent to him confirming that the salary for master
and usher was to be £60 per annum "with such
Accomodacion as private Burgesses have here in

the feilds Together with foure Ackrees of Meadowe as Balliffs for the yeare have"

At the same meeting it was reported that suitable premises for the school were being sought, and by 23rd July the sub-committee members were still viewing houses. It became clear that this was no simple task and it was agreed that temporary arrangements would have to be tolerated at first.

On 11th August 1646 the Guild ordered "That such persons as come here as Master to our Free Schooll shall only teach the principles of Religion & humane learneing as lattine Greeke & hebrew. Secondly That he shall have the Choyce of his owne Usher. Thirdly That there shalbe a Convenient house provided for himselfe & familly & that the Outer Ile of the Church shall for present be made use of for a Schooll & Jemmema Rotherams house att Churchyard thought fitt for the Master untill further Conveniency be gott, & accordingly the owner of the said house to be spoke withall to that purpose. Fourthly That his meanes shalbe paid unto him halfe yearely after his entry (vizt) sixty pounds per annum for himselfe & Usher"

By the end of August the negotiations to find an able master had been concluded and Mr. William Webb had been invited to come to Berwick to teach in the new School. His qualities were warmly praised in letters to the Guild, especially in one from Rev. John Jematt, a former preacher in Berwick, who wrote "And truely might I have had the libertie to have Chosen out of all the scollers that I know a scoollmaister for my beloved Barwicke this whom God now sendeth you Mr. William Webb is the man I should have Chosen, of small stature indeede but of greate worth upon my experience, he is very skillfull both in the lattine Greeke & Hebrue, very dilligent & painfull about them he undertaketh to teach, sober, single hearted, humble, godly, prayer some, this you may assure your brethren and your owne heart from me & experience will I doubt not, Confirm my testimony." (1)

1 Letter Book, 1646-1765. Also there, see letter praising Mr. Webb written by George Paylor to the Guild, 25th August 1646. Summaries of some of these letters are printed in Historical Manuscripts Commission, Report on Manuscripts in Various Collections, I (1901), 15-16.

On 25th August 1646 Mr. Thomas Davison wrote to tell the Guild that Mr. Webb was on his way by sea to Newcastle, and on 30th September the Guild replied "Mr. Webb our schoollmaster is now safely come to this place. Wee shall endeavour to give him all possible encouragement. he intendeth on Munday next to begin to teach." (1) Mr. Webb met the Guild at their meeting on Friday 2nd October and on Monday 5th October 1646 the Free Grammar School at long last was opened. (2)

Money for the school came in steadily during the latter part of 1646, but by 3rd March 1646/7 the senior Freemen were pressing those members who had failed to pay. The school was still being conducted in the Church, and the Guild were naturally anxious to have the money available for better accommodation as soon as possible. (3)

1 Letter Book, 1646-1765.

2 Ibid. In a letter from the Guild to Mr. Davison dated 6th October 1646, it was stated that "Mr. Webb begun his teaching in this Towne yesterday."

3 The meetings of the Guild at which lists of subscriptions were recorded are too numerous to mention separately. They are to be found between 2nd October 1646 and 16th April 1649.

On 8th February 1646/7 the Guild ordered the payment of Mr. Webb's salary and decided to move the school into better surroundings. They asked Mr. Webb to go to see "the Governours house & the Convenientest of the Roomes & accordingly to be fitted for the Free School." The school may have moved again in the following year, for on 3rd February 1647/8 the Guild made an agreement with Mr. John Burgis "for the house & Free Schooll where Mr. Willm. Webb now liveth," at a rent of twenty shillings per annum from Candlemas last, the lease to continue at the Town's pleasure. On the other hand, this may have been the formal leasing of that part of Governor's House which was suitable for the school.

Perhaps this problem of finding suitable premises discouraged Mr. Webb, for on 3rd February 1647/8 he told the Guild "That he could not ingage him selfe to stay dureing his life" On 19th May 1648 the Guild granted him three acres of meadow, apparently in addition to their original promise of four acres, possibly as an inducement to him to stay in Berwick. If such was the intention it failed. On 2nd June 1648 the position was stated in Guild in gloomy terms: "Whereas by the departure

of Mr. Willm. Webb the Free Schooll is for pæsent destitute of one to teach the Children here, It is Therefore ordered That Mr. Francis Crow the Usher shalbe spoke withall & entreated to Continue his paines in teaching the schollers & in keepeing them together either untill Mr. Webbs returne or some other able man be provided in his place, & that his paines shalbe Considered by the Towne." In addition it was agreed that they should send a letter to Mr. Webb, enclosed in one to Mr. William Wilson, asking him his whereabouts, whether he intended to return, and what his opinion was of the fitness of his Usher, Mr. Crow.

Apparently the Guild was satisfied by the reply, and on 19th June 1648 they ordered "That a letter shalbe sent to Mr. Webb desireing his Continuance as our schoolmaster & to entreat his resolution in returneing to us." His return was long in coming, however, and on 14th August Mr. Francis Crow [Crow] informed the Guild that he was to leave Berwick. The Guild agreed to pay him £7 10s. for his work since Mr. Webb's departure, and succeeded in persuading Mr. Gilbert Dury, a former Vicar of

of Berwick, to teach the scholars for the present. (1)

It is not clear when Mr. Webb returned to his duties in Berwick, for on 6th November 1648 he was out of town arranging for the appointment of a new Minister, and on 21st May 1649 he was stated to be going with the Mayor and others to conclude an agreement with Mr. John Oxenbridge to be their new Vicar. (2) From mentions made in Guild in July and August 1649 of Mr. Webb's salary, (3) it appears that he was certainly performing his duties as schoolmaster again by then, and there is no further mention of his having any wish to leave Berwick for several years.

Fortunately the early difficulties in finding suitable premises and sufficient money to support the school were soon overcome. By 1649 the Grammar School was securely established and generously endowed.

1 For Gilbert Dury, Durie or Drury see A.G.

Matthews, Walker Revised ... (1948), 289.

2. A.G. Matthews, Calamy Revised ... (1934), 378.

3 See meetings held on 20th July, 7th and 13th August, and 3rd September 1649.

In 1648 the Guild gained possession of a house in Marygate bequeathed to them in a will of 1610 by Sir William Selby, a freeman resident in Kent, after a long struggle with his heirs. (1) They repaired a house, probably the Selby property, in September 1649, referring to it as "Mr. Webb's house", at a cost of £2 7s. 8d., and they spent a further £2 on "makeing upp the Ushers Chamber in the Free Schooll." (2)

1 Letter Book, 1646-1765 - letter from Sir Thomas Widdrington to the Guild, 31st October 1648; Guild Book, 27th October 1648. The site of this house was used for the Grammar School until 1867.

2 These repairs were probably of the Marygate property. In October 1648 the Guild had gained possession of this house, and by January 1650/1 the school was no longer in Governor's House, so it seems likely that this money was expended on the new premises, rather on the rented building. To spend £4 7s. 8d. on a property leased at only £1 per annum, a year before leaving it, seems unlikely.

The Guild also received two valuable and permanent sources of income for the school in the gifts by Sir Robert Jackson of one sixth of the corn tithes of Cheswick, and by William Strother of the reversion of quarter of his estate at Coldmartin. (1) Meanwhile the Burgesses' promised contributions were gradually being gathered in by the Guild and used to earn still more money. (2)

Despite the early difficulties, the quality of the work done in the Grammar School was high, if University admissions may be considered a reliable guide, for by about 1654, only eight years after the opening of the school, a great number of boys was gaining places in Magdalene College, Cambridge. (3)

- 1 For the legal details of these bequests see the Weddell MSS., II, 441-3, 445, 448-9, 450-2. The Coldmartin land reverted to the Guild in 1678.
- 2 On 24th March 1646/7, the money then collected was to be lent by the Guild at an interest of 8%, repayable at three months' notice.
- 3 Historical Manuscripts Commission, Fifth Report, Part I (1876), Appendix, 482.

Mr. Webb was certainly very highly regarded by his employers, the Guild, for on 18th January 1649/50 they appointed him to the House of Correction Committee, and a year later, on 24th January 1650/1, he and Mr. Oxenbridge, the Minister, were offered their freedom "in respect of sundry occasions of Importance which are Likely to happen wherein their assistances & Advice wilbe Requisite and necessary to be had" Certainly Mr. Webb seems to have proved a most useful Burgess, for in the years that followed he often is mentioned as a member of committees and the town's representative at important meetings in Newcastle and elsewhere.

The Guild at this time also began to show concern for the provision of higher education in the North, and in 1651 they petitioned the Commissioners appointed by Parliament for the settling of affairs in the North, requesting that consideration be given to the idea of founding a College for the Liberal Arts in Durham. They pointed out that the existing universities were very far to the south and that a College at Durham would ease the problem of finding suitable

ministers and schoolmasters for the area. (1)

The petition foundered when Parliament, though refusing permission for the Dean and Prebends' Houses to be sold to any private person, failed to arrange for their purchase for use as a College. By 1653, however, the new Parliament had set up a Committee for the Advance of Learning, (2) and the Guild on 9th August therefore agreed to send a further petition to Parliament, in terms similar to those of the 1651 petition. (3)

1 Letter Book, 1646-1765 - Petition, 1651.

2 Ibid. Letter from Robert Fenwick and Henry Ogle, 2nd August 1653.

3 Ibid. Letter from the Guild to Fenwick and Ogle, 10th August 1653.

Berwick Grammar School meanwhile continued to flourish under Mr. Webb and his Ushers, and, since Mr. Webb was much occupied with Guild affairs, no doubt much credit is due to those young men who came to assist him. (1) It was with great consternation therefore that the Guild learned on 22nd October 1655 that Mr. Webb had received a call to leave Berwick and that they were in danger of losing a successful master and an accomplished envoy. He listened to their arguments and please and eventually agreed to stay, to the great relief of the Guild, who thanked him warmly and undertook to pay any expenses incurred by a kinsman of Mr. Webb who had intended to offer himself as Master. Three weeks later, on 16th November, the Guild were incensed to learn that Mr. John Oxenbridge, the former Minister of Berwick who

1 As the Usher was appointed by the Master, probably many are unrecorded in the Guild Books. One named Thomas Dickson was mentioned on 26th June 1655 when the Guild allowed him to graze his horse free of charge in the town field. This is the first mention of an Usher since Mr. Crow left in 1648, but clearly teaching must have continued during Mr. Webb's absences on Guild business.

had himself served the town only for a year, had been trying to persuade Mr. Webb to leave and to put Mr. Rosewell, Webb's cousin, in his place. They wrote to Mr. Oxenbridge protesting at this interference, but apparently did not blame Mr. Webb or his cousin for the incident, as on 24th November 1656 they agreed to refund to Mr. Webb the sum of £32 that he had given Mr. Rosewell for his expenses in coming to Berwick from Oxford.

The school itself was growing in numbers and by 1657 was too successful for the premises it occupied. On 17th December Mr. Webb reported to the Freemen "that by reason of the Multitude of his schollers & the Clossenenes of his present schoole house which wanted Aire the same wold be very unhealthfull to the scollers for that in the summer tyme hee was forced to teatch sometymes att the doore" He suggested that a new schoolhouse should be built "Att the Lowe end of the Garden of his now dwelling house" and, at a special meeting the following day, the Guild agreed to appoint a small committee to look into the problem. Their report must have supported Mr. Webb's suggestions, for the Guild acted quickly and, on 18th January 1657/8 made an agreement with the masons for building a new

schoolhouse in Mr. Webb's garden. By the end of the year the building was complete. (1)

The Restoration of the Monarchy in 1660 was celebrated in Berwick by the despatch of a loyal address to King Charles II, but neither the resumption of monarchical government nor the Clarendon Code which entrenched it were to have much effect in Berwick for another quarter of a century.

Instead, the 1660s were enlivened by a new dispute over the Marygate premises occupied by the school and Mr. Webb's house. In 1661 Mistress Mary Selby, the daughter of the late Lady Selby, renewed her claim to the property (2) and soon resorted to force. On 16th July 1662 the Guild met and appointed a committee to draw up a report of "the Ryott was Committed on Sabbaoth day Last in Mr. Webbs house by Mrs. Selbye & Diverse other soldiers of the Garrison she had gott to assist her in keeping the

1 The roofing of the school was mentioned at Guild meetings of 13th September and 24th December 1658.

2 Guild Book, 13th September 1661.

Possession of the sayd house." Strong protests were made by the Guild and for a while the matter lapsed, but on 29th December 1665 it was brought to the notice of the Freemen that Captain John Walters, who had married Miss Selby, was bringing suit against Mr. Webb for the premises. Eventually the claim was ended in 1666 by the Guild's agreeing to pay eighty pounds for Mrs. Selby's interest in the property in order to avoid further lawsuits. (1)

Trouble with the garrison again arose on 3rd September 1669, when the Mayor received a letter from Mr. Webb "that for Some reasons he was necessitated to Leave his employment, therein desireing the Towne that they would procure one to supply his place being that he is now growen old & Loves A peaceable life, which is occasioned by Ensigne Richardson one of the Ensignes of this garison abuseing of him as he was heareing his Schoolars. Upon due Consideracion whereof It is thought fitt that Mr. Young the usher his informacion be taken off the passages, who being

1 Guild Book, 25th May and 17th September 1666.

sent for to the guild promised to draw up the same against two of the Cloack in the afternoone, against which tyme A Letter is to be writt to my Lord Widdrington to Complaine of the said Affront (1) & ordered that Mr. Archbald ride Along with the Letter & desire his speedy answeere thereunto, but Mr. Webb comeing to the guild acquainted them that the officers had this morning beene with him desireing him to passe by this offence & forasmuch as Ensigne Paullen was alsoe sent from the officers to acquaint the guild thereof, & that they had Checked the Ensigne for his abuse to Mr. Webb whereupon the Letter to my Lord Widdrington is to be forborne till his Lordshipps comeing over hither."

Fortunately the apologies were sufficient to persuade Mr. Webb to reconsider his decision to retire, and he continued to teach until his death in 1673. In his twenty seven years as master of the school he had established its reputation and success, and had won for himself great esteem and affection in Berwick.

To fill his place would not be easy, so on 7th October 1673, when the Mayor informed the Guild

1 Lord Widdrington was Governor of the Garrison.

of Mr. Webb's death, they agreed "that Mr. Wressell bee desired to teach the schooll for present & hee to have the sallary so long as he teaches." Mr. Nicholas Wressell accepted this offer and took charge of the school, but, as he was known to be a Presbyterian preacher, the appointment brought quick reproofs from outside Berwick. (1) On 23rd January 1673/4 protests were read in Guild from Mr. Collingwood, a Member of Parliament for the borough, Sir Richard Stote, Recorder, and "Doctor Carthwright one of the Prebends of Durham", and on 6th February 1673/4 the Guild ordered "that A Letter be writt to Doctor Cartewright in answeere of his to the Towne about Mr. Wressell keeping Schoole at present, desireing that the Deane and Chapter of Durham would be pleased to forebeare to Dismiss Mr. Wressell for the present, in that Employment, untill the Towne Doe Consider and seeke out for some other able and Qualified man according to the law, and that the like shalbe writt from the Towne to Mr. Collingwood and Mr. Recordor in answeere of their Letters."

1 A.G. Matthews, Calamy Revised ... (1934), 548.

Apparently the Cathedral authorities felt too strongly opposed to Mr. Wressell to allow the town any concessions at all, for on 27th February 1673/4 it was reported in Guild that "Whereas Mr. Wressell who att the Townes desire Teacheth the Schollars of the Free Schoole for present, by reason of his not Conformance to the lawes of the Land, is not Capable of keeping of the said Schoole, and that Doctor Cartewright had by his Letter writt soe much to the Towne that if hee would not lay Downe that Imployment, It wilbe prejudiciall to him and the Towne alsoe. It is therefore ordered that Letters shalbe writt with all speede to our freinds at London to lay forth their endeavors to get an able Man that is Quallified for to officiate that Imployment And that a Letter be writt to Doctor Cartewright to Let him know that Mr. Wressell has laid Downe the Teaching of the Schoole upon receipt of his Letter to the Towne Soe that there needs noe further trouble or proceedings to be had against him Concerneing that."

On 15th May 1674 the Guild instructed the Mayor, Justices and Bailiffs to "speake with Mr. Andrew Crispe about the Letter the Towne received from Mr.

Roswell Concerneing our Schoolmaster." (1)

The events of this period are far from clear, but it seems from the Treasurer's Books that no substitute was appointed and that Mr. Nicholas Wressell soon resumed his post as master of the Grammar School. The accounts from 1670 to 1676 have not survived, but the Treasurer's Book of 1676-7 records the payment of sixty pounds to Mr. Wressell for teaching the Free School.

The authorities continued their efforts to force Berwick to accept the law as it related to religion and public office, and on 13th December 1678 the Guild were informed that Sir Joseph Williamson, one of the King's Secretaries, had sent instructions demanding that Mr. Luke Ogle, Mr. Nicholas Wressell and Mr. Gilbert Rule, all Nonconformist Ministers known to live in Berwick, should be found and the Act against Nonconforming Ministers applied against them. (2) Apparently the Guild ignored this and

1 Probably this Mr. Roswell was Webb's cousin, mentioned previously in 1655 and 1656.

2: A.G. Matthews, Calamy Revised ... (1934), 372 (Ogle), 420 (Rule) and 548 (Wressell).

continued to employ Mr. Wressell, though the Treasurer's Books from 1677 to 1684 tactfully record payments of sixty pounds per annum "for keeping the free School" without mentioning the master's name. Not until the fragmentary accounts of Michaelmas 1684 to January 1684/5 is Mr. Wressell named again, in a payment of fifteen pounds as his salary.

This episode in the Grammar School's history illustrates very clearly the difficulties encountered by King and Parliament in attempting to enforce legislation that was unwelcome to the local people, especially in a place so far from London. What the Guild disliked they disregarded with impunity for over twenty years. It was therefore inevitable that King Charles II and his advisers, in the closing years of his reign, should include Berwick among those towns that were to be made to feel the weight of the royal displeasure.

The events that led up to the surrender of Berwick's 1604 Charter appear to have been deliberately contrived to that end. (1) About 1680

1 John Scott, Berwick-upon-Tweed: the History of the Town and Guild (1888), 218-21.

Charles Jackson, the youngest of the four sons of a Berwick freeman, demanded his freedom by right of ~~p~~atrimony. The Guild refused on the grounds that only the eldest surviving son of a freeman, in this case the second son, could be so admitted; by tradition younger sons had to serve the usual seven year apprenticeship to a burgess before they could apply for their freedom. Jackson would not accept this ruling and after several years of legal argument the Guild were forced to agree to the surrender of the Charter. In January 1684/5 it was taken to London and the Guild petitioned the King to grant a new Charter.

In the event, King Charles II died while negotiations were in progress and the petition had to be re-addressed to his successor. Instead of granting a Charter King James II governed Berwick by commission, through a Common Council of "suitable" men. The senior members of the Guild were driven from office, and many new freemen were admitted, chiefly chosen from the officers of the garrison and the gentry of North Northumberland. In this way the King's supporters gained control of the town's administration and quickly implemented the policies, and indeed the laws, that the Guild had formerly ignored.

On 19th March 1684/5 the Common Council ordered "that itt be inquired into, whither Any person now Teaching the Free Scoole, whither Mr. Nich. Wrissell, Mr. William Forster, or any other, be qualified for the same, and if found otherways to be emediatly Dischargd. Upon which Mr. Major and the rest of the Common Councell went to the Free Scoole house. Mr. Wrissell was nott att home. Mr. Forster did declare he was not qualified, whereupon Mr. Major Dischargd him from keeping the sd. Scoole any more." (1)

The decision was made on 3rd April 1685 that the Mayor should apply to the Bishop of Durham for his help in finding a new schoolmaster, and later that year, in August, it was agreed that certain necessary repairs to the school and master's house should be made. In all the Common Council spent £17 Os. 3d. on these repairs between March 1684/5 and May 1686.

The Treasurer's Book from March 1684/5 to December 1686 casts some doubt on the accepted

1 These are the only references to William Forster, schoolmaster in Berwick, that have been found, but see P.62 note 2.

date of the appointment of the new Latin Schoolmaster, Mr. William Salkeild. John Scott, following Mr. Weddell's manuscript history of the Grammar School, assumed that Mr. Salkeild came to Berwick in the summer of 1685, a few months after the dismissal of Mr. Wressell. (1) The Treasurer's Book, however, contains the following entry for 17th May 1686:

"Pd. the Latin Schoolmaster half yeares
Sallery due at Candlemas [2nd February]
as per note £30"

Though in September 1686 it records the payment to a "Mr. Salkeld" of £10 for half a year's salary due at Lammas [1 August]. It is not clear whether this entry refers to the same William Salkeild, or to him acting in a lesser capacity, perhaps as Usher at the Grammar School, and it is unfortunate that the schoolmaster's name is not given in the earlier entry. There then occurs a gap of nine months in the Treasurer's Books, but the accounts from Michaelmas 1687 to Michaelmas 1688 state clearly

1 John Scott, Berwick-upon-Tweed: the History of the Town and Guild (1888), 403.

that a payment of £60 was made to "Wm. Salkeild for his Sallary".

The Common Council, like the Guild which they had supplanted, were careful to maintain their Free School's monopoly of classical education in the borough. On 28th June 1687 they ordered that a Mr. James Armstrong might stay in Berwick, "but if he keepe schooll after Lammas day next he shall be fined five pounds per month". A further minute, on 26th July 1687, makes the position clearer: "Whereas ther was a former order that Mr. James Armstrong, who teaches a Lattin Schooll, should be fined five pounds if he taught School after Lammas next, it being judged prejudiciall to Mr. Salkeild who teaches a free school here, the said Mr. Armstrong haveing again petitioned the Common Councill desireing to have Leave to teach such Schollars as may not be prejudiciall to the said free Schoolmaster, it is therefore ordered that the Petition shall be referred till Colonell Widdrington have moved my Lord Bishop of Durham in it, to begg his Lordship would be pleased to give us Leave to Chose one, that would please all parties."

From this it would appear that Mr. Salkeild's work had not established him very securely in the

esteem of the Common Council. Though unwilling to allow the creation of a rival school, they were not very certain that in Mr. Salkeild they had found the best teacher. The Bishop's decision is not recorded in the Guild Books, but Mr. Armstrong is not mentioned again, and on 8th December 1687 Mr. William Salkeild, schoolmaster, was made free, so it would seem that Mr. Armstrong's petition had been refused.

Before the reign of King James II ended he attempted, too late, to regain the confidence and support of the nation. One of his acts was the revocation of borough charters granted since 1679, and the restoration of the former governing bodies in towns. The consequence of this in Berwick was the dismissal of the Common Council and the reinstatement of the Guild, who immediately obliterated the Council's work. (1) All freemen admitted by the Council were expelled from the Guild and all indentures of apprenticeship issued since

1 Guild Book, 1681-97. The order for the dismissal of the Common Council was received on 26th October 1688. On 29th October decisions enacted by the Common Council were cancelled.

the surrender of the Charter were cancelled. Those who had been entitled to their freedom under the Guild's traditional regulations applied anew to be made free, and their applications were granted. Similarly apprentices were able to request the Guild to approve new indentures. By such means the garrison officers and others, enfranchised solely to give voting strength to the Common Council, lost all power in the town's administration.

On 29th October 1688 the Guild agreed that efforts must be made to find new masters for both the Latin and Writing Schools. Meanwhile Mr. Salkeild was allowed to continue teaching, and it was not until 26th March 1689 that the Guild ordered "That Mr. William Salkeild Late Latine Schoolmaster be paid what money is due to him till the 25th of this Instant last past, The Just debts he owes the Townspeople being deducted out of his said Sallary & his Creditors are hereby Orderd to bring in their respective Bills to Mr. Maior." This latter instruction perhaps explains why even the Common Council had not been altogether satisfied with Mr. Salkeild.

Having failed in their search for a new master the Guild decided, on 19th April 1689, that one of

their own freemen, Mr. Andrew Jackson, should go "upon Monday next to the Free School & there teach & Instruct Such Children as shall be sent to him belonging to Burgesses untill an Able man be found to officiate there...." Mr. Jackson accepted this task willingly. The Guild also discussed a suggestion that a Mr. Sheffield might be found suitable, and agreed to write to Mr. Ogle, the town's Recorder, who was in London, asking him to make enquiries.

On 2nd August 1689 it was agreed that Mr. Jackson's salary should be £7 10s. per quarter, half the normal amount, until they could find an able master. Unfortunately Mr. Jackson died before another man could be found, having taught for less than a year, and on 18th March 1689/90 the Guild requested "John Scott Junr. That he with Mr. James Nealson might officiate in the Place of Mr. Andrew Jackson late Schoolmaster dec'd & keep the Scholars together untill the Town should be provided with an able man to teach the Free School" No salary was specified until nearly a year later, when, on 27th February 1690/1, the Guild ordered that Mr. Scott and Mr. Nealson should each be given £10 for the work they had done, and in future should be paid at the rate of £20 per annum each.

At this point the Guild seem to have abandoned the search for a Latin Master and to have decided that the abilities of their own two burgesses adequately met the needs of the school, for on 9th May 1690 they received an application from a Presbyterian Minister and former Vicar of Berwick, Mr. Luke Ogle, for permission to live in the schoolhouse. This would involve dispossessing the late Mr. Andrew Jackson's widow, and Mr. Ogle expressed his willingness to pay the rent of a suitable house for her. (1) The Guild's reaction to his request is not made clear in the minutes of this meeting, but their answer was certainly favourable, for on 15th May 1696 they allowed Mr. William Forster, Dissenting Minister, the use of the Schoolhouse, lately occupied by Mr. Luke Ogle, deceased, provided he continued to pay Mrs. Jackson two pounds per annum to rent a house for herself. (2)

1 At a meeting held on 18th March 1689/90 the Guild had already given Mr. Ogle permission to use the Free School for religious services at times which would not inconvenience the masters or scholars.

2 Possibly this was the same William Forster who was ejected from the School by the Common Council on 19th March 1684/5.

It is in this period that the Guild made the first exception to the usual rules of admission to the Grammar School and Writing School. Normally sons of freemen were allowed free schooling at the Grammar School, as their fathers, on admission to the Guild, had paid money to the school as part of their admission fine, and all other pupils had to pay fees to the masters. In the case of the Writing School only Burgesses' children could ever be admitted. On 24th March 1692/3, however, the Guild considered the case of Mr. John Fair, the only Apothecary in Berwick, who was planning to leave the town. Anxious to encourage him to remain, the Burgesses agreed to offer him, as an inducement "that his Children may goe to the Free Schoolls without paying for their learning"

Six years after the appointment of Mr. Scott and Mr. Nealson as Latin Masters it was decided in Guild, on 22nd May 1696, "Whereas it hath been an Antient Custome within the Corporation that the Latine Masters of the Freeschooll within this Borough were Allowed yearly the summe of Sixty pounds for teaching and Instructing of Burgesses Children Upon the Request

and mocion of Mr. John Scott that Mr. James Nealson and himselfe present Latine Masters of the Freeschooll might have the said Sallary Allowed them by the Towne Upon Consideracion whereof It is this day ordered that the said Mr. Scott and Mr. Nealson shall have the Summe of Thirty Pounds per Annum apiece Sallary to be payd them Quarterly to Commence at Midsummer next."

On 18th March 1697/8 the Guild extended the privilege of free education at their Schools to the children of Mr. Patrick Robertson, Vicar of Berwick, who had written asking if this might be possible. Although willing to make this concession in cases of exceptional merit, the Freemen were, however, careful not to grant it too often, partly for reasons of finance.

By 1699 the Guild were very short of money, and so, on 19th May, it was decided to reduce the salaries of many of those who were in the town's employ, and the joint salary of the two Latin Masters was reduced from sixty to fifty pounds per annum. Despite these circumstances, it was proposed, on 3rd May 1700, that the Free School should be enlarged. The Mayor and Justices were asked to inspect the school, and on 17th May they reported favourably, so the Guild agreed to enlarge the school at the Corporation's expense.

It was not until ten years later, on 4th February 1708/9, that the Guild were able to restore the joint salary to sixty pounds, but neither master complained of this, perhaps because, as burgesses, they understood the recurring financial problems that hampered the Guild's plans.

On 23rd July 1714 the Guild considered the problem of finding someone to succeed Mr. Scott and Mr. Nealson "in case they Should decline that office when the time limited by the Government is Expired" (1) Fortunately, although Mr. Scott decided to retire, Mr. Nealson was willing to continue, and on 5th August 1715 the Guild ordered "that Mr. Nealson may Act as sole Master and therefore It is Ordered that the said Mr. Nealson doe Act accordingly only that he provide himself with an able Person to Assist him in that Bussiness as an Usher And that the said Mr. Nealson Enjoy the Salary & Perquisites belonging to his office of a School Master."

Mr. Nealson's service to the Latin School was most outstanding and remarkable. Having taught in it

1 This refers to the Schism Act of 1714, by which schoolteachers were required to declare their conformity to the Established Church.

for twenty-four years, from 1690 to 1714, with Mr. Scott, he then embarked on a further thirty-three years as sole master until his death in or just before January 1747/8.

At first he seems to have taught without assistance, but on 27th October 1727 it was mentioned in Guild that he had "lately Taken his Son Ephraim Nealson to be his Usher and Assistant in the Grammar School But the said Ephraim Nealson has not yet been Examin'd touching his Abilities for that Employment" They therefore ordered that a sub-committee should meet Mr. Ephraim Nealson and inquire into his qualifications for the post. Their report was read in Guild on 26th January 1727/8 to the effect that "he was Sufficiently Qualified to be an Usher Whereupon the Guild do Approve of and Confirm Mr. James Nealson Appointment of his Said Son." This examination of the Usher by the Guild was most unusual, as the Master had formerly had the right to choose his own assistant, but perhaps in this case, because of the close relationship, the Guild felt it necessary to show that the appointment was based on merit rather than affection.

Mr. Nealson's time as master was clearly quiet and prosperous causing the Guild little or no anxiety, for his name hardly ever appears in the Minute Books.

The school building, however, was discussed at the Guild meeting held on 23rd September 1743, when Mr. Ephraim Nealson complained "that part of the Latin School called the Eysle is like to fall." Instructions were given immediately for its inspection and demolition or repair, whichever was necessary. Apparently repairs preserved it for a short while, but on 17th July 1747 it was reported to the Guild that the schoolhouse was "out of Repair and Mr. Nealson the Master moving in Guild to have the Isle theirolf taken down and the House made Convenient for accommodating the Schollers", the Guild agreed to have the building inspected again and the necessary repairs ordered. (1)

Shortly after this Mr. Nealson died and on 15th January 1747/8 "his Son Mr. Ephraim Nealson offered his Service to the Corporation to Succeed his said late Father and this Guild have taken into their Consideration the Great Learning and abilities of the said Mr. Nealson and his Fitness for that Employment Do unanimously Elect and Chuse the said Mr. Ephraim Nealson to be their Latin School Master and do

1 References between 1743 and 1752 inclusive are to the Draft Guild Book, 1738-55, as there is a gap in the main series of Guild Books at this point.

Appoint him Sixty pounds per annum and the House his Father had He providing for himself an able usher, to be approved of by the Guild."

On 22nd April 1748 he informed the Guild that "Mr. Thomas Monteath was Recommended to him as a fit person to be his usher, that he had Examined him as to his Learning & abilities and found him very well Quallified to discharge the Trust to be Committed to his Care. This Guild therefore very well approve of the said Mr. Monteath to be Mr. Nealsons usher." At this meeting orders were also given for the repair of the Latin School as quickly as possible.

Despite Mr. Ephraim Nealson's twenty years' experience as his father's Usher, he soon found himself in serious difficulties. After only two and a half years as Master he was summoned to a Guild meeting on 25th May 1750 to explain why he had dismissed his usher, Mr. Monteith, whose appointment had been approved by the Freemen. His explanations were felt not to be satisfactory and the Guild ordered that Mr. Monteith resume his duties at the Latin School.

This arrangement was understandably short-lived. On 13th July 1750 the Guild agreed instead "that Mr. Monteith teach a seperate School independent of Mr. Nealson and be allowed Twenty pounds per annum to be

paid him Quarterly by the Corporation"

Mr. Ephraim Nealson's letter of resignation was read and accepted by the Guild on 21st September 1750, and on 5th October they agreed to the insertion of the following advertisement in several papers: (1) "The Publick Grammar School of Berwick upon Tweed being vacant by the Resignation of the late Master, The Guild has determined to fill the Employment by the most deserving Man they Can find to undertake the Charge.

Notice is hereby given, that the said Employment will be disposed of on Thursday the Twenty seventh of December next at Berwick upon Tweed, where the Candidates are desired at that day to make their personal Appearance.

The Corporation, being duly sensible of the high Importance of the Charge, And how much the Principles of the Society may be Corrupted, their Morals debauched and the Publick peace disturbed by the Jacobitism, Bigotry, loose Morals, Imprudence, or ill temper, of the person that is intrusted with their Children at an age susceptible of every Impression, desire that whoever is willing to offer themselves as Candidates

1 The St. James's Evening Post, The Whitehall Evening Post, both the Newcastle papers, The Edinburgh Evening Courant, and the Glasgow paper.

for such Employment, may on or before the Twenty seventh of November Send Certificates sealed up and inclosed to the Town Clêrk of Berwick under the hands of Gentlemen of probity and knowledge, of their zeal for Liberty, and the present Constitution, their Sobriety, Moderation, good Conduct and Temper, as the Corporation is resolved to Commit that Care to the person who shall appear best qualified, And therefore after the Attestations of their Characters in these respects, Gentlemen of undoubted honour will be employed to examine into the Learning of the persons best Recommended.

The Master has a Commodious Dwelling house and Garden, The Salary for teaching Freemen's Children is Sixty pounds per annum, and ten Shillings a Quarter for teaching every Unfreeman's Child out of which the Master is to provide himself with an Usher at a Yearly Salary not less than Twenty pounds, who is to be approved of by the Guild."

On 7th December the Guild decided to invite seven gentlemen, mostly clergymen, to examine the candidates, thus beginning a practice that was to become very popular with the Freemen, of creating an independent, expert advisory committee to help with

appointments. (1)

The examination was duly held, and on 18th January 1750/1 the name of Joseph Rumney was recommended to the Guild by the examining committee. The Guild agreed to appoint him, and offered him immediate possession of the house and school. The embarrassment of having two Latin Schools was solved at the same meeting, when the Guild read a letter from Mr. Thomas Monteith, resigning for reasons of ill health.

In Mr. Rumney the Guild once again found a master who was willing to spend his life in Berwick, and he served them as Grammar School Master for fifty years, from 1751 to 1801. He had been educated by Mr. Richard Yates, M.A., of Appleby Grammar School, Westmorland, and his elder brother, Abram Rumney, was already Master of Alnwick Grammar School. (2)

- 1 The list of examiners included Rev. Mr. Ridpath of Stichill, who had taught in Berwick as master of the Guild's Mathematical School, from 1735 to 1743.
- 2 Percival Stockdale, The Memoirs of the Life and Writings ..., I (1809), 37 & 98.

See also the memorial tablet to Richard Yates in St. Laurence's Church, Appleby.

Soon after his arrival in Berwick he was made to feel the displeasure of Mr. Ephraim Neelson, his predecessor, who refused to surrender to him nine books that he had removed from the school. On 15th February 1750/1 the matter was raised in Guild and they ordered that the following books should be delivered to Mr. Rumney for the use of the school:

"Folio

1. Henrici Stephani Thesaurus Grece Lingue cum
Appendice 4 vols.
2. _____ Glossaria & de Attice Lingue Idiomatis
3. Poete Greci veteres Tragici, Comici, Lyrici,
Epigrammatarij Grece & Latine
4. Poete Greci veteres Carminis Heroici Scriptores
Gra. & Lat.
5. Hadriani Iunij Enarrationes Homerice ex Eustathio Grece
6. Cooper's Latin & English Dictionary
7. Lambinus's Horace
Quarto
8. Clenard's Greek Grammar with the Notes of Antesignanus
& Sylburg
9. Causabon's Suetonius."

Two months later, on 19th April, Mr. Neelson's refusal

was read "till he was sufficiently indemnified apprehending that he may be made accountable by the Descendants of Mr. Webb to whom he believes these Books did belong." The Guild agreed to instruct him to hand the books over to Mr. Rumney as they were willing to indemnify him against any future claim. Despite this assurance Mr. Nealson retained the books until 3rd April 1767 when they were delivered to the Guild who ordered that they be given to Mr. Rumney.

A pleasanter aspect of Mr. Rumney's early years in Berwick was the Guild's decision to build him a new house. He had evidently decided not to live in the existing house as, on 19th April 1751, the Guild had agreed "that Mr. Rumney have leave to set the house from year to year to a Tenant who is not to keep a Publick house." Later that year, on 30th August, the Committee of Works reported that the old house had grown very dilapidated and would cost at least £130 to repair. It was therefore decided that it would be more economical to spend a little more and provide a new house on the same site. By 18th January 1754 the work was complete and a Guild committee was ordered to inspect the house to see that everything had been done satisfactorily.

Meanwhile, on 24th April 1752, the Guild authorised the laying of a new deal floor "in the Stody of the

Latin School and that proper Shelves with folding Doors be erected whereon the New Library of Books in Town are to be placed and kept for the time to Come."

The existence of this, the first known public library in Berwick, is also mentioned in the only account of the school in Mr. Rumney's time, written by a pupil named Percival Stockdale. Stockdale was born at Branxton in 1736, the son of the Rev. Thomas Stockdale. At first his father taught him his lessons and introduced him to the Greek authors, but in 1745, when Stockdale was eight years old, he was sent to Mr. Abram Rumney's school in Alnwick for a period of five years. He admired Mr. Rumney's moral qualities but complained that "to his scholars, he was peevish, morose and severe" Still, Stockdale loved learning and made rapid progress under Mr. Rumney, so that he was "as much his favourite as the sone of a poor clergyman could be...."

Since his parents had moved to Cornhill in 1749, they decided, after the appointment of Mr. Joseph Rumney to Berwick, that as both brothers followed the same teaching methods, it would be more convenient for Stockdale to transfer to Berwick Grammar School.

Young Stockdale disliked Mr. Joseph Rumney as heartily as his brother, complaining that both showed

"a glaring partiality, in favour of the rich, and powerful, against the poor, and weak." He also noted "one capital blunder in a scholastick education; the neglect of the constantly careful and elegant cultivation of the english tongue."

Nevertheless, Mr. Rumney did display some literary talents. About 1752, according to Stockdale, admiring four young ladies of Berwick, the two daughters of Mr. Thorpe, the Vicar, Miss Betty Grey, and Miss Hester Lauder, daughter of a Berwick surgeon, Mr. Rumney wrote a poem entitled "Berwick Beauties". Of this Stockdale remarked that it was "a good, nay, an elegant composition" and that it "attracted curious, and general attention. Mr. Rumney had a correct literary taste; and a talent for true poetry, to certain degree of merit; which, perhaps, very sensibly, and prudently, he neglected to cultivate."

Eventually Stockdale became Mr. Rumney's senior scholar, but not a model pupil. He "began to plot an eruption from scholastick drudgery" with his friends, but did not choose a sufficiently secret place for his mischief. "At the upper end of the school, and opening into the garden there was an apartment, which, at that time contained a publick library. To this apartment our master often used to retire; and through it, he used to pass from his house, into the school."

The boys bought some bottles

of wine, hid them in this room, and there planned to drink them, but they were caught by Mr. Rumney and scolded severely.

During the first part of Stockdale's time in Berwick he lived in lodgings provided by Mr. James Mather, a grocer, on the corner of High Street and Eastern Lane. Early in 1754, however, after the completion of the new Grammar School house, he moved there as a boarder. Of this he says: "I did not like my situation at Mr. Rumney's. It clouded my mind: I felt a painful restraint on the innocent liberty of my social, and vacant hours. Mrs. Rumney was by no means so hospitable, and kind a dame, as Mrs. Mather She is ... a narrow-spirited, vulgar creature; and very little deserving of her husband, whom she entangled and obtained."

Thinking of his time as a boarder at the Grammar School house prompted Stockdale into a kinder commentary on the character of Mr. Rumney than that which he had given earlier. "Mr. Rumney was naturally a mild, candid and liberal man; ever ready to make the largest allowances for his friend; especially if he had any good, and distinguished qualities: therefore, I attribute the ungenerous change of his behaviour to me, in late years, not to my own faults; nor to his genuine and primitive sentiments; but to the unmerited

and poisonous influence of this weak, but dictatorial woman." (1)

Despite his unhappiness at school, Stockdale's education was at least academically successful, for he went from Berwick to the University of St. Andrews and later entered the army and then the Church. (2)

During Mr. Rumney's term of office he had several assistants or Ushers, the first of whom, Mr. John Elliotson, was approved by the Guild on 15th February 1750/1. By 19th July 1754 Mr. Rumney had cause to report him to the Freemen for neglect of duty, and a Guild investigation subsequently confirmed Mr. Rumney's complaint. Mr. Elliotson promised to pay more attention to his work in future "and to lay aside the other Business he has lately undertaken", so on 23rd August the Guild, with Mr. Rumney's agreement, allowed him to remain as Usher. For over a year his work was apparently satisfactory, then, on 30th January

1 The details in this section are from Percival Stockdale, The Memoirs of the Life and Writings ..., I (1809), 1-284. See also II (1809), 395-481, for his treatise on education, in which he advocates private tuition rather than school education.

2 For details of Stockdale's later life and writings, see also D.N.B.

1756, Mr. Rumney informed the Guild that Mr. Elliotson had gone to visit friends in Westmorland for Christmas and had not returned for the new term. No explanation had been received and Mr. Rumney had learned that he "has been for some time in Newcastle seeking Employment in One of the printing Houses." The Guild ordered his dismissal, and instructed Mr. Rumney to find a new Usher.

On 27th February 1756 Mr. Rumney's letter, proposing that Mr. Michael Potts be employed, was read, but the Guild, feeling that he was too young "and will not have sufficient Authority over the Boys", decided to employ him only temporarily, and asked Mr. Rumney to try to find someone more suitable.

No further mention is made of the Usher until 18th April 1760, when the Guild agreed to appoint Mr. Goodwill, who stayed probably until the end of 1770. On 18th January 1771 Mr. Rumney informed the Guild of his departure and recommended Mr. Moss, to whose engagement the Guild agreed. He seems to have stayed only for a short while, and was replaced by a Mr. Simpson, whose departure was announced to the Guild on 8th July 1774. Mr. George Dixon was appointed in his stead, and apparently left before Michaelmas 1778.

From the following year, Michaelmas 1778 to Michaelmas 1779, the Treasurer's Books show separate payments of

£40 to Mr. Rumney and £20 to his Usher, in this case Mr. James Clarkson, whose appointment is not mentioned in the Guild Books. He stayed until Michaelmas 1781, then for one year the Usher was Mr. James Whinfield.

His departure was noted at a Guild meeting held on 17th January 1783, when a letter was read from Mr. Rumney asking for the appointment as Usher of Mr. Thomas Bland, who had been recommended to him by Rev. Mr. Coward of Appleby. The Guild adjourned this matter, but agreed to allow Mr. Clarkson to teach in the Grammar School again temporarily. On 31st January Mr. Bland was offered the post of Usher and a year later, on 30th January 1784, a petition from him was read in Guild asking for an increase of salary. This was rejected, but on 20th February the Guild ordered "that when the present Usher of the Grammar School leaves that Employment the Salary of the Usher should be Augmented to Thirty pounds And in that Case the Employment should be Advertised in the publick papers And that the Candidates should be examined by Proper Persons to be appointed by the Guild when the Guild should chuse the person that should be found to be best Qualified."

In spite of this snub, Mr. Bland continued to teach at the Grammar School, and he supplemented his income in other ways. On 18th July 1788, however, he was

compelled again to petition the Guild for a higher salary, as the additional income he had gained "by teaching Gentlemen's Children and attending the Young Ladies at the Boarding School at his own private hours" had ceased with the closure of the boarding school. The Guild agreed to pay him an extra ten pounds per annum from 25th March last, but he left Berwick within a year.

When Mr. Rumney informed the Guild on 26th June 1789 that Mr. Bland had left, they acted upon their order of 20th February 1784 and advertised for a new Usher. A special committee examined the applicants at the Town Hall on 29th July, and on 31st July the Guild appointed Mr. William Clementson at a salary of thirty pounds per annum. His resignation was intimated to the Freemen on 15th January 1796, and the post was again advertised.

The only applicant, Mr. James Calvert, was found to be suitably qualified, but he refused to accept the post at the salary offered. On 11th April the Guild therefore agreed to offer him forty pounds per annum, which he accepted, and he remained as Usher until 1802.

At this salary the Usher was paid as much as the Master, Mr. Rumney, who had received forty pounds per annum ever since his appointment in 1751. The

reason for this comparatively poor salary being acceptable to Mr. Rumney was that he was also, from the death of Mr. Thorpe in 1767, Vicar of Berwick at eighty pounds per annum, and, from 1778, Sunday afternoon Lecturer at thirty pounds per annum, making an excellent yearly total of one hundred and fifty pounds.

By 1800 Berwick Grammar School had been established for a little more than a century and a half. It had always been fortunate in attracting masters who were willing to stay for very long terms of office, and it performed very adequately its rather narrow and specialised work. Since 1646 both school and house had been rebuilt and it was, as it had begun, a small but very important part of the town's educational system. It offered to the sons of the middle class the academic training necessary for entry to the professions, and was to the Guild and to the town a source of great pride.

b) Other Corporation Schools

Despite the Guild's preoccupation with the establishing of the Grammar School in the 1630s, they also made provision for the elementary education of their children. On 11th November 1636 it was agreed that "Danyell Dabbs be allowed to teach to read write & Cipher and to have of those whome he onely teacheth to Read one penny a weeke, of those whoe onely write ijd. per week and of those whoe write and Cipher iijjd. per week and this of burgesses onely, and the said Danyell Dabbs to take of straungers as he and they shall agree."

By 1646 Mr. Dabbs had apparently ceased to teach in the town for on 11th August in that year the Guild ordered "That an able man shalbe procured for the teaching to reade English, writeing & CIPHERING, & that he shall have the benefitt of all the Inhabitants Children & to have Tenn pounds per annum out of the Townes Chamber to be paid quarterly, to have one penny per weeke for such as he only teacheth English The Some of Two pence per weeke for such as write, and Three pence of such as Cypher, & thereafter as the parents of such Child shall agree with the Master so always as Burgesses Children be learned gratis for the Consideracion aforesaid."

It is interesting to contrast these terms of appointment with those of Mr. Dabbs, especially in the light of the arrangements made for the new Grammar School in 1646. The Guild members seem to have decided to adopt the system of paying a salary sufficient to give their own children free education, while allowing the masters to charge fees for teaching the children of non-freemen. In this way, they could no doubt secure the services of abler men than they would have been able to afford had the full financial burden fallen only on the Guild's resources.

No appointment seems, however, to have been made in 1646, for in the following year, on 22nd October, the matter was again raised in Guild: "This day there being some mocion made touching the setleing of an English Schooll in this place There was no further proceeding therein only Mr. Thomas Watson freely offered for the establishing thereof the somme of Tenn pounds sterling, which he promised should be satisfied when occasion required for that purpose."

This offer was not taken up, nor was the school re-established, but the Guild clearly intended to do so when an opportunity should arise, for on 19th January 1648/9 they ordered "That the Meanes for an English Schoolmaster shalbe allowed & paid out of the

Townes Revenues if there be not a sufficient Competencie for Maintaineing thereof out of the meanes allotted for the Free schooll." Later that year, on 3rd September 1649, the Guild gave permission to William Howlitt "to live in Town & to teach etc. Children & keepe an English schooll", but they apparently did not pay him a salary. His school seems to have been a private school, but it no doubt filled a need and it saved the Guild the trouble of providing a similar school for the time being.

Eventually, on 9th May 1651, the Guild ordered "That Mr. John Sleigh, Mr. Andrew Crispe, Mr. Alderman & Mr. William Webb shall send for Mr. William Bancks, Mr. Dawson, Mr. Powell & one Mr. Toppin & speake with them about the undertakeing of the teaching of young children to Reade write & Cypher to know if possible their abillities to undertake & performe the same and to discourse with them fully therein as also to know their demands and to make Report thereof to the next Generall Guild." No immediate action was taken, and on 15th October 1651 it was ordered "that the settleing of an English schoole in this place be Referd to the next Privatt Guild & to Report their proceedeings to the next Generall Guild."

It is probable that some, if not all, of the candidates for the new school, were already resident, if not

actually teaching in the borough. Fifteen months later, on 14th January 1652/3, the Guild instructed Robert Sleight and Edward Neelson to "treate with Mr. Bancks about his teaching Burgesses Children English, to learne to write and Cipher and to take his propositions in writeing under his hand and know what he will Absolutely doe and what Stipend he demandeth for the performeing of what he undertaketh"

On 1st March the Guild heard the result of this discussion. Mr. Bancks was willing to form such a school for "Thirty pounds a yeare two Kines grasse and A house to teach the Children in ...", but the Guild agreed to offer him only the £30 salary.

Apparently this was sufficient, for on 1st July 1653, "Upon Mocion of Mr. Bancks retourne to this place, to heare Burgesses Children Twyce a day English, after they are passed the prymer, & to learne them to write & Cypher, It is Ordered that the former order wheirby he is Allowed Thirty pounds a yeare shallbe & is hereby Confirmed unto him dureing the Towne's pleasure & his Continuance in that Imployment in this place, to be paid him quarterly after his undertakeing and setting A schole here for that purpose, And further Ordered that Mr. Webb shallbe Entreated to give Mr. Bancks Notyce hereof, by letter unto him."

Mr. Bancks began his school in the same year, and he soon aroused the Freeman's displeasure. On 3rd February 1653/4 a complaint was made to the Guild "that Mr. Bancks doth refuse to give Children their writeing Bookes at their Comeing from him, and that he takes two shillings sixe pence for their Entrance and [_____] a moneth for pen & Ink." The Guild ordered that at the next Private Guild meeting Mr. Bancks should be reprimanded for these faults. (1)

At some time in 1654 it must have appeared desirable to the Guild that the work of providing for the elementary education of burgesses' children should be divided between two masters, instead of being done by Mr. Bancks alone, for on 7th July 1654 William Howlatson was approved "as English Schoole Maister here, for teaching of Children to Reade English, and that the Towne shall finde him A house, Two Kynes grasse and two Ackres of Meadowe, And that the Privatt Guild shall speake with him about the same."

Mr. Bancks was meanwhile still in the Guild's employ and still incurring their displeasure. On 21st July

1 The Private Guild was a committee of senior freemen who often dealt with matters referred to them at main Guild meetings.

it was ordered that "he shall be spoke with about his takeing money for Burgesses daughters that learne to write, and what els Can be objected against him."

The dissatisfaction cannot, however, have been wholly one-sided, for on 31st July it was mentioned in Guild that the payment of his salary was long overdue.

At the same meeting it was ordered that Mr. Mayor and the Justices should arrange for Mr. Howlatson to come to Berwick. Unfortunately no further reference is made to him, but as Mr. Bancks is thereafter described as "Writing Master", perhaps it can be assumed that in due course Mr. Howlatson established the Reading School.

On 18th January 1655/6 the Guild agreed to pay Mr. Bancks an extra £3 6s. 8d. per annum "for a house dureing the Townes pleasure & if he can gett a good house nigh Mr. Webbs to keepe his scoole in, such as the Towne likes of, then he is to have Five pounds by yeare." This did not satisfy Mr. Bancks and he soon renewed his demands. On 24th November 1656 he was summoned to the Guild meeting and there "demanded that his sallary might be made upp Forty pounds per annum & that hee might have a Convenient house, two Cowes grasse, one horse grasse & A Meadowe gratis, which being duely weighed & pondered by the Guild they Conceived as hee desired an Augmentacion that hee should

in Consideracion thereof take more paines as to teach burgesses daughters to write aswell as sonnes & sonnes to be able to keepe a shopp booke & consequently fitt for a Merchant, And upon that Condicion the Towne wold Allowe him Forty pounds sallary to take being from Martinmes Last & an alloweance of vj li. xiiij s. iiiij d. for his house Rent, the house being sufficient for to keepe a schooll in, One Cowes grasse in the burgesses Close, One horse & Another Cowes grasse in the Common & three Ackrees of Meadowe, which being made knowne to him hee willingly Embraced & promised to performe what the Towne demanded of him, & theirupon Mr. Maior & Mr. Crispe are to drawe upp the Condiciones twixt the Towne & him."

Six months later, on 30th June 1657, Mr. Bancks was again in trouble with the Guild, they having received information "that some schollers doe goe away from Mr. Bancks our present writeing schoollmaster in Respect hee is some what Negligent of his duty by useing oft into the Countrey amongst his Freinds, by reason whereof they Loyter their tyme & are not kept in Awe. It is theirfore desired by the Guild that Mr. Webb doe Write to Mr. Bancks to Rectifie the same for the future."

Mr. Bancks was quick to remedy any lack of authority

over his pupils, for on 10th July he applied to the Guild for permission to buy the Town's old pulpit, presumably in order to teach from it. (1) The Freemen seemed to see nothing odd in his request and merely advised him to go to the Vestry to see what it would cost.

His relationship with the Guild probably improved in the next two years, for there is no further mention of any disagreement, and on 1st August 1659 "Upon Mr. Bancks Mocion to have A Moneths Lybertye to goe into Lancashire to his friends is granted." Soon afterwards unfortunately the Guild entered a period of financial trouble, and on 11th November 1661 had to ask two of the Bailiffs to inform Mr. Bancks "that they will Continue his stipend of 46 li. 6s. 8d. Noe longer then Lady day next." His school accordingly closed in 1662, and for a time no successor was appointed. (2)

1 The small church of Holy Trinity, so dilapidated in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was demolished in 1652, on the opening of the present Parish Church which was commenced in 1650.

2 Treasurer's Books do not survive for 1662, but in the book for 1665-6 there is no record of payment for a Writing Master, nor does such a payment occur again until 1683-4.

Despite the breakdown of free elementary education for lack of funds, the Guild were still willing to be generous in a special case. On 20th October 1676 "Upon the Petition of Edward Cuttie It is ordered that Mr. Maior shall take Care to get him Learned to play on the Cornett att the Townes Charges, As by his petition hee desired."

By 2nd January 1682/3 an enterprising man named Gawin Parke, apparently master of a private writing school in the town, felt that circumstances by now justified the resumption of Guild education. On that day he presented a petition to the Guild "wherein he proposes to Learne Burgesses Sonns & daughters to write, cypher & cast Accounts if the Towne will allowe him a competent annuitye and a School-house to live & learne in, And he Ingages to doe the same as faithfully as when he teached them for money. Uppon Consideracion whereof had & taken by this Guild, and of the Advantage this may be in Generall to the Corporation, It is thought fitt & so hereby ordered that he shall be tryed for one yeare and have the summ of Three Pounds per quarter paid to him for his paines, And he is to learne the boyes & Girles of Burgesses All Sorts of hands & Arithmetick that he can or is able to Learne or Instruct them. And each Childe is to pay him eight pence per

quarter as they come to him and soe quarterly there-
 after during their abode with him, In Consideracion
 of which he is to furnish the said Children with pens
 & Ink. And his first quarters Sallary of Three Pounds
 per quarter as above said is to take being from
 Christmas last past. And the said Gawin Parke is to
 finde a sufficient house to Learne the said Children
 in att his owne proper Charges out of the said Three
 Pounds per quarter, That soe Burgesses Children may
 enter to him According to this Agreement, on Munday
 next."

After the assumption of power by the Common Council
 early in 1685 Mr. Parke was allowed to continue teaching
 in his school. On 16th June the Council ordered
 "That Gawen Parkes Salleries of twelve pounds per annum
 shall be Continued & If it appeare by Ordres of Guild
 that he should have two Cowes in the Cow Close & a
 meadow, it shall be granted him." They continued to
 employ him in the following year, as is shown by a
 minute of 14th September 1686 when the Mayor was told
 to pay him his £12 salary at Michaelmas "for teaching
 Burgesses Children writeing & Arithmetick." Soon,
 however, either his work or his opinions gave the Council
 some cause for dissatisfaction, as on 12th May 1687
 they ordered "that Gavin Parke shall continue writeing
 School master till such time as another better deserveing

can be gott, & then to be paide what is due to him from the Towne."

A new master was soon found. On 23rd September 1687 the Council agreed "that Mr. Philip Russell shall teach the Burgesses Children for twenty pounce sallary from Michaelmas next till Ladyday following, All sortes of handes & Arithmatick which they require, every Burgesse paying for his son or daughter Eightpence per quarter for Pen & Inke whatever time they Enter into the Quarter" The Treasurer's Book shows that Mr. Russell was paid £20 for his six months' engagement in the year ending at Michaelmas 1688, and it would appear that no-one was appointed to succeed him.

Following the dismissal of the Common Council, the Guild discussed the problem of the lack of a Writing Master at a meeting on 29th October 1688, and again on 20th March following. It was not until 19th April 1689, at the meeting which appointed Mr. Andrew Jackson to the Latin School, that they agreed to re-employ Mr. Gawen Parke "to instruct Burgesses Sonns & Daughters to write, Cypher & Cast accompts according to his Ability & the Guild hath Orderd him the same allowance & Sallary that is Specifyed in an Order of Guild made the Second day of January Anno Dni 1682 ..., His first Quarters Sallary to Commence from May day next." This refers to the order by which Mr. Parke was first engaged.

Mr. Parke's second term of appointment lasted less than five years, until 1694, and no reason is given for its termination. The Guild Book mentions, on 23rd October 1696, a Gawen Parke deceased, to whom £12 were owed by the town, so possibly he had died in office in 1694.

The first mention of a new master was made on 24th December 1694, when the Mayor reported to the Guild "that one Ralph Morton had produced his hand Writeing of severall sorts to himselfe, the Justices, Alderman and Bailives on Satturday last which are now veiwed by the Guild and approved of, And doe hereby Order that the said Ralph Morton shall be tryed as writeing Schooll Master for one halfe year to Commence from this present day, for which he shall have Ten Pounds and what other Allowance the Mayor, Justices, Alderman and Bailives shall thinke fitt to give him towards makeing Tables, Seats &c in his Schooll, And he is to learne Burgesses Children, Boys and Girls, all sorts of hands ... and Arithmetick that he can learn them and Each Childe is to pay him Eightpence per Quarter as they come to him and soe Quarterly dureing their Continuance with him, In consideracion whereof he is to Furnish the said Children with pennis and Ink."

The trial period must have proved a great success, for on 12th April 1695, with unprecedented generosity,

the Guild ordered that for Mr. Morton's encouragement "he shall have a yearly Sallary of Fourty Pounds per Annum to Commence from Lady day last dureing the Towns pleasure, and sixpence per Quarter for findeing Pen & Inke for Burgesses Children, he the said Mr. Morton paying his own Schooll Rent &c." By 1699, however, the Guild were in straitened circumstances, and at a meeting held on 19th May of that year they reduced Mr. Morton's salary from £40 to £25 a year. He quickly petitioned the Freemen to reconsider this decision, claiming that the reduction was so great that he could not afford to continue his work. On 1st September the Guild agreed to alter his stipend to £30 a year from Michaelmas following, and on 17th May 1700 they decided to allow him "Two Cows and a horse grasse during the Towns pleasure, he paying as a Burgesse pays."

Although Mr. Morton was employed by the Guild to teach freemen's children only in the Writing School, it seems he could also use his premises for teaching private pupils in his spare time. This assumption may be drawn from a letter sent to the Guild by Mr. Morton on 16th February 1699/1700, "Craveing to know whether a Stallangers Child whose mother marrys a Burgesse hath any Right to be taught at the Free Writeing School. The Guild are of Opinion and have hereby ordered That

they shall not be taught upon any other Account than as Stallangers." (1)

Mr. Morton continued to teach for a further six years for £30 per annum without complaint, but on 15th November 1706 the Guild agreed to reduce his salary again to £25 per annum on the recommendation of a committee which had been considering ways of reducing the Guild's annual expenditure. The Treasurer's Books for 1706 to 1708 confirm that this reduction was made, and it was not until 8th October 1708 that Mr. Morton protested to the Guild "that unlesse the Corporacion Augment his Salary to Forty pounds he cannot Serve them in that Station, Therefore it is ordered that the Town endeavour to Supply his place with another Master against the adjournment and that the said Ralph Morton be discharged from Michaelmas last."

Such a brusque dismissal after sixteen years of service as the Corporation's only elementary teacher might easily have brought forth a biting reproach from Mr. Morton. Instead he wrote to the Guild which is worthy of being quoted in full, both as a model of tact and as an indication of his own ability and education:

1 Non-freemen were known as stallangers or stallengers in Berwick.

"Mr. Mayor, Mr. Alderman and Gent. of the Guild

The Strait Circumstances of my Self and Family with respect to the Smallnesse of my Salary from the Corporacion Obliged me to make applicacion last Guild for an augmentation of it to 40 li. per annum as it was at first Established.

I was advised by Mr. Samuel Forster and Mr. John Scott who were sent from Your Worship and the Guild that the Corporacion were extreemly displeased with my manner of Leaving them without giveing them due Notice of my Inclination soe to doe.

Gentlemen, I doe Assure You whatsoever Miscarriage I have made that way has not proceeded from any disrespect but purely from my Ignorance in thinking my Self Obliged to stay for a year longer if I taught after Michaelmas and the Guild being so near I then designed to lay my Case before your Worship & the Guild.

I am not Forgetfull of my Obligacions to the Corporacion and If the Necessity of my Family did not call for a larger Supply than the Corporacion are willing to give I should have Served for the Same Salary with a great deal more Content & Satisfaccion than I shall have in removing tho' I would advance my Self One hundred a year.

And to give you a demonstracion of my Zeal & readinesse to serve You and that I am not soe much

determined to goe to Edenburgh (as some would alledge)
 (1) I doe once again humbly Offer my Service to you
 on these Terms

That If the Corporacion will be pleased to settle
 a Salary of 30 li. per annum on me & allow 12d. per
 Quarter from each Scholler towards finding Pen and Ink
 I shall be willing to Continue and Shall remove all
 Objeccions against my following other Businesse by a
 due and Sedulous care & Attendance on my School and
 Instructing of the Youth Committed to my Charge.

Gentlemen, If you are willing to Encourage me
 herein I shall take it as a mark of your Esteem for
 me. If not I must be obliged with the greatest
 Reluctancy to Endeavour elsewhere for the Maintenance
 of my Self and Family.

I am, Gentlemen, Your Humble Servant

Ra. Morton."

This was read at the Guild Meeting of 19th October
 1708 and so powerful was its effect that the Freemen
 cancelled their former order and reinstated Mr. Morton
 with a salary of £30 per annum and 6d. per quarter per
 child for pen and ink. They also recorded in full the
 text of his letter.

1 This bracket is omitted in the original Guild Book
 entry.

Unfortunately this offer delayed Mr. Morton's departure for only a short while, and on 27th May 1709 the Guild were informed that he intended to leave at Midsummer.

The search for a new Writing Master was short, and on 17th June the Guild heard that "Andrew Jackson of this Borough Burgess offered to serve the Corporacion in that Station. It is therefore hereby ordered that he Shall have Twelve pounds for one year to Commence at Midsummer next and Eight pence per Quarter towards Finding the Schollars pen and Ink for Teaching them Writeing and Arithmetick." On this occasion the Guild clearly did not intend to fall into the error of offering a high starting salary, but when Mr. Jackson had proved his ability they resolved, on 6th October 1710, that he should receive "an Additionall Sallary of three pounds to commence from Christmas next." Thirteen years later, on 9th October 1724, it was again raised, this time by £5, to £20 per annum.

As the Eighteenth Century progressed the Guild found it necessary to expand the elementary education offered to Burgesses' children, by increasing the number of schools and employing specialist teachers. The single school of 1700 had grown into five separate schools by 1800, each taught by a master skilled in a particular branch of learning.

The first development in this direction took place on 14th August 1713 when the Guild resolved to set up a second school. Mr. Jackson would continue to teach Writing and Arithmetic, and a new master, Mr. Willet, was to be paid £10 per annum to "Learn the Children of Burgesses the true Manner of Psalmody but would also teach them rightly to Pronounce their words after that they had attained to the reading of the Bible." His engagement was at first for only one year from Michaelmas 1713, but in fact he served the town for many years. Although the Guild Minutes usually refer to Mr. Willet as "Singing Master" it is clear from the Treasurer's Books that the teaching of reading was at least equal in importance. One charming entry which shows the necessity for his work occurs in the accounts for the year ending Michaelmas 1715, when £10 was paid "To Mr. Ebenezer Willet for Teaching Burgesses Children to Sprell and read."

A complaint of undue severity was laid against Mr. Willet on 25th September 1719, but it cannot have been upheld for he continued to teach in the town. His school seems indeed to have prospered, as on 19th January 1721/2 the Guild agreed to a request from a burgess named Robert Thompson, that he should share Mr. Willet's work at a salary of £5 per annum. At the same meeting the Guild discussed reducing Mr. Willet's salary to the

same figure and preventing him from teaching reading and spelling in addition to psalmody, but these matters were adjourned and seem not to have been raised again.

On 10th November 1727 the Guild ordered "that the payment of five pounds per annum to Robert Thompson in Consideracion of his Undertaking to teach Psalmody to the Children of Burgesses be discontinued from and after Christmas next And that the said sum of five pounds per annum be paid from thence unto William Cairston of this Borough Burgess upon the Like Consideracion."

Although no further mention is made in Guild of Mr. Willet, the Treasurer's Book of Michaelmas 1731 to Michaelmas 1732 mentions him as receiving £10 as "Singing master", with Mr. Cairston receiving £5. There is then a gap in the accounts until 1737, by which time Mr. Willet's name has gone, so it would seem that he either retired or died between 1732 and 1737.

Meanwhile, in 1724, the Guild had established a third school, one which was to prove itself most successful, namely a Mathematical School. The idea of such a school was first mentioned at a Guild meeting on 22nd July 1720, but was adjourned indefinitely. On 9th October 1724 it was again raised in Guild, and on 16th October "The Guild resumed the Consideracion of a Proposal for Establishing a School in Town for teaching the

Mathematicks, and Judging it very Conducive to the general Advantage to give Encouragement to Learning, Do hereby Order that a Salary of Twenty pounds per Annum and Twelve pence per Quarter from Each Scholar be Established and given to a Master for teaching the Mathematicks, and Mr. William Cockburn having offered to serve the Corporacion in that Capacity, It is Ordered that he be acquainted with the Said Terms."

Mr. Cockburn accepted the post and the school was established, but five years later, on 23rd January 1729/30, he tendered his resignation at Whitsun because "his Affairs demand his removal hence" On 15th May 1730 the Mayor reported that he and the Justices had been unable to find a replacement, so Mr. Cockburn was persuaded to stay one more year for which he was to be paid an extra £5. On 11th May 1731 he was allowed "a Horse Grass in the Towns Fields pay as other Stallingers do", and this, with his salary of £25 per annum, kept him in Berwick for four more years. Eventually on 7th February 1734/5 he felt obliged to inform the Guild that he must give up teaching as "his affairs in the Country necessarily require his Attendance there so that he Cannot Conveniently attend the School in Town."

The Mayor and Justices were fortunate in finding for the Mathematical School an outstandingly good young

teacher named George Ridpath. (1) On 13th June 1735 they reported to the Guild that Mr. Ridpath "who is lately come from the College in Edinburgh where he had Studied Mathematicks Under Mr. Maclaurin the professor for Three Seasons had offerd his Service as a Master in our Mathematical School" Mr. MacLaurin's report of his pupil's ability and conduct was read, and the Guild unanimously agreed to appoint him on the same terms as Mr. Cockburn, namely a salary of £25 per annum and 1/- per quarter per child.

Shortly after this, on 25th July 1735, the Guild received a petition from Mr. Ralph Morton, son¹ of the Ralph Morton who had been Master of the Writing School from 1694 to 1709, "Setting forth that being a Native of this place and having lately Married and being desirous to Settle in Town to teach Writing in all the Usual Hands Which he learnt from his Father and praying to be Entertained by the Guild upon a Publick Encouragement Without any diminucion of Mr. Jackson's Salary, the Guild took the Said petition in to Consideracion and in regard to Mr. Jackson's age and Mr. Morton's Ability as a Writing Master They do Unanimously

1 Son of George Ridpath, minister of Ladykirk.

Chuse the Said Mr. Morton to Teach Writing to All Freemen's Children And Order That from this day he have a Salary of Twenty pounds per annum and Such other perquisites as the Town's Writing Masters have Usually Enjoyed for the Children who Shall be put to his School, provided that from and after the Death of Mr. Jackson there Shall be but One Writing Master but the Salaries not United."

The Treasurer's' Books for this period show that Mr. Jackson and Mr. Morton were both employed for equal salaries of £20 per annum until 1744. In that year, at a Guild meeting held on 22nd June, it was decided to reduce Mr. Jackson's salary to £15 as one of a series of economy measures, and to tell Mr. Morton to provide a better school before Lammas. They continued to teach until 1752, when Mr. Jackson's name vanishes from the Treasurer's Books, and Mr. Morton's salary was raised to £30 per annum on 10th April. (1) From this evidence it seems likely that Mr. Jackson had died, especially as he had taught writing for forty three years, since 1709, and so must have been an elderly man. Despite

1 There is a gap in the main series of Guild Books from 1738 to 1752, and all references in this period are to the Draft Guild Book, 1738-55.

their original intention of not increasing Mr. Morton's salary after Mr. Jackson's death, the Guild apparently felt it necessary to do so, and their generosity was well rewarded, for Mr. Morton eventually taught in Berwick for twenty six years, from 1735 to his death in 1761.

The prosperity and success of the Mathematical and Writing Schools was unfortunately not reflected in the Reading and Psalmody School. Mr. Cairston was paid only £5 per annum, and no one was appointed in Mr. Willet's place, so it seems that the school had declined. Probably only Psalmody was taught there, for on 30th November 1739 the Guild created a new school, specifically "to teach Burgesses Children to read English, and Mr. Richd. Mather being thought a fit person for that purpose The Guild unanimously appoint the sd. Mr. Mather with a Salary of Twenty Guineas yearly while he shall be continued."

In 1744, on 22nd June, Mr. Mather's school was affected by the Guild's economy measures of that year, and it was ordered that his salary be reduced to ten guineas per annum, while his pupils were to pay sixpence a quarter, thus transferring part of the burden from the Guild as a whole to the individual burgesses whose children attended the school.

In 1746 Mr. Mather fell ill and Mrs. Mather took over

the teaching of the Reading School for six months from Michaelmas 1746 to Lady Day 1747. No new appointment of a Reading Master was made until 1752, so perhaps Mr. Mather recovered and was able to resume his duties. (1)

Meanwhile, on 21st January 1742/3 Mr. George Ridpath wrote to the Guild resigning his post as master of the Mathematical School as he was to be called to the Ministry in Scotland. A successor was quickly found, Mr. Ridpath's younger brother Philip, who was appointed on 29th April, at the same salary, namely £25 per annum. He did not long enjoy it, for in 1744 his salary was cut like those of the other masters. In future he was to receive only £20 per annum, and his pupils were to pay 1/- a quarter each. Nevertheless he taught freemen's children for sixteen years in all, eventually resigning on 11th May 1759 to follow his brother into the Ministry of the Church of Scotland.

1 There is a gap in the series of Treasurer's Books between 1747 and 1752. The volume labelled 1755-8 in fact contains a list of salaries for 1750-1 which does not mention Mr. Mather or any other Reading Master.

On 24th April 1752 the Guild agreed to appoint a Reading School Master at a salary of up to £10 per annum, the post to be open only to freemen. On 8th May they considered the sole application, that of Mr. James Lockhart, and decided that a committee of senior Burgesses should investigate his capabilities. If appointed he was to receive one halfpenny a week per pupil in addition to his salary, from "all the Children of Burgesses who are not upon the poor list" On 17th July the Mayor reported favourably on Mr. Lockhart and he was appointed at a salary of £10 per annum.

Three years later, at the end of 1755, Mr. Lockhart asked the Guild to raise his salary, and on 16th January 1756 they agreed, but they transferred the cost to the parents of his pupils by ordering that he should be paid "One penny per Week instead of a halfpenny for teaching Burgesses Children, and such as refuse to pay him he may if he think fit refuse teaching their Children."

A complaint was first laid against Mr. Lockhart in Guild on 27th October 1758, but on 1st December it was dismissed, after investigation, as "frivolous and without Foundation." Nevertheless it may have influenced the Freemen to decide at the same meeting that the Mayor and Justices should each year "call to their

Assistance such persons as they think proper and visit all the Schools that are settled and paid by the Corporation to see what Improvement the Scholars make and to examine into the Conduct of the Several Masters."

Desirable though this would have been it seems unlikely that the principle was ever implemented. At least, no reports appear in the Guild Books, and there is no evidence of the introduction of any systematic examination until the nineteenth century.

The appointment of Mr. Philip Ridpath's successor at the Mathematical School was made on 1st June 1759, when Mr. Thomas Todd was chosen as the new master at the same salary as his predecessor, £20 per annum. He was a freeman of Berwick, and he served the town as Mathematical Master for twenty-three years, from 1759 to 1782.

In the latter half of the eighteenth century the Guild's financial position eased quite considerably, and they gradually rationalised and improved their schools. The situation in 1760 was both unjust and confused, in that the salaries and therefore the status of their schoolmasters varied so considerably. Mr. Morton the Writing Master received directly from the Guild £30 per annum, Mr. Todd the Mathematical Master £20, and Mr. Lockhart the Reading Master only £10.

The first master to benefit from the reforms was, very rightly, Mr. Lockhart. On 18th April 1760 the Guild raised his salary to £12 per annum, and later that year, on 31st October a proposal was read "for Striking off a Penny a Week, paid to James Lockhart Reading Master in part for teaching Burgesses Children." This was adjourned, and any change was further postponed on 20th February 1761 when the Guild ordered that Mr. Lockhart "be Continued for Six Months longer, under the same Salary & Perquisites that he at present receives." Eventually, on 25th September 1761 the decision was made to abandon the old system of part salary, part weekly fees, by offering Mr. Lockhart £25 per annum as his entire salary, provided "that he teach Burgesses Children only." (1)

The Writing Master's salary, £30 per annum, was maintained at that level when, on 18th November 1761,

1 This may mean either a) that he should not mix in his school classes the children of freemen with those of non-freemen, or b) that he should never, at any time, teach non-freemen's children even as private pupils. It is more probable that the Guild simply wished mixed classes to cease.

the Guild agreed to advertise in the Newcastle and Edinburgh papers for a successor to Mr. Ralph Morton, who had just died. On this occasion unusually careful measures were to be taken to find a man of the highest ability. Applicants were to be asked to submit a specimen of their writing together with a testimonial from a magistrate or the minister of the parish. The Mayor was then to send the applications and specimens of handwriting "to our Sollicitor at London, who is to wait up on one of the most Eminent Writing Masters there, and request him maturely to Consider each Specimen and sign his name to the Specimen he shall find most deserving" The Guild would then appoint the man so chosen at a salary of £30 per annum "together with a Liberty of teaching Unfreemen's Children."

On 13th January 1762 the Mayor reported that the specimens had been shown to "Mr. William Chinnery an eminent Writing Master in the City of London", who had chosen Mr. John Ellison "a Writing Master in this Town." Once again the choice was fortunate, as Mr. Ellison taught in Berwick for the Guild from 1762 to 1793.

The Mathematical Master, Mr. Todd, thus became the most poorly paid of the Corporation teachers, and on 17th December 1762 he applied for an increase of salary. The Guild agreed to grant his request and ordered that from Christmas he should receive £30 per annum. Their

motive in granting this may have been simply a desire to equalise the masters' salaries as far as possible, but they may also have been especially anxious to keep Mr. Todd in Berwick. He was already a freeman, and the Guild soon made use of his special talents, asking him in March 1766, and later in January 1767, to undertake the survey of various Corporation farms and the production of detailed plans. (1)

In 1771, on 18th January, the Guild were informed of Mr. Lockhart's death, and on 26th April they agreed to advertise for a successor and have the candidates examined by Rev. Mr. Rumney (master of the Latin Grammar School), Rev. Mr. Gardner (minister of the Low Meeting) and Rev. Mr. Williamson (minister of the High Meeting). Mr. Lockhart had clearly made a success of the Reading School, for it was agreed that his place should be filled not by one, but by two men, a Master at £35 per annum and an Usher at £20. The hours of teaching were to be as follows:

25 March to Michaelmas: 7-9, 10-12 a.m., 2-5 p.m.

Michaelmas to 25 March: 9-12 a.m., 1-4 p.m.

It was laid down "that no Unfreeman's Child to be taught at School during the above Hours."

1 From 1771 he was also Borough Treasurer at a separate salary of £30 per annum.

On 12th May the six candidates were examined at the Town Hall and the report of the interviewing committee was read in Guild on 13th June. It was agreed to appoint Mr. John Thompson as Reading Master and Mr. Robert Braidley as his Usher at the salaries advertised, and the two men were instructed to open the school again at Midsummer.

Eight years later, on 16th July 1779, Mr. Thompson's resignation was read in Guild and from Whitsun to Michaelmas the school was taught by Mr. Braidley and his daughter. (1) The post was advertised and Rev. Mr. Rumney and three others examined the candidates. On 6th August 1779 (2) their report was read and the Guild appointed Mr. John Sharp of Erthington in Cumberland at the former salary of £35 per annum. He was to begin at Michaelmas, opening his school at the times laid down on 26th April 1771. It was also ordered that no Burgess's child was to be admitted until the age of five.

1 This was mentioned at the Guild Meeting of 22nd October 1779 and it was ordered that this quarter's salary, due to Mr. Thompson, should be paid to Mr. Braidley's daughter.

2 Probably this should read 6th September, as the examination of the candidates was to be on 1st September.

In 1781 Mr. Sharp published a school book, price 1/-, entitled "A most easy guide to reading and spelling English" The title page describes him as an M.A., and "Teacher of the Free English School of Berwick upon Tweed." (1) Like so many others who taught for the Guild he seems to have enjoyed working in Berwick, for he remained as English Master until 1807.

The Guild unfortunately soon lost two of their four teachers, when, on 19th April 1782, it was announced that Mr. Braidley had died and that Mr. Todd had expressed his wish to resign. (2) Committees were appointed to interview the candidates, and on 21st June the Guild agreed to engage Mr. John George English of Selkirk as Mathematical Master at £30 per annum, and Mr. William Hall Meer as Reading Usher at £20 per annum. They were both to begin on 24th June and to observe the usual hours of teaching.

1 R.C. Alston, A Bibliography of the English Language from the Invention of Printing to the Year 1800, IV (1967), 117 & Plate LXXXII.

2 Mr. Todd had been appointed Land and Tide Surveyor for Berwick early in 1782. (Northumberland County Record Office Delaval Papers, DE 45/18/1-118, 16th April 1782).

Neither appointment was particularly fortunate. Mr. English stayed in Berwick for only three years, and in that time his name appears quite often in the Guild Minutes. On 23rd May 1783 he complained bitterly that he could not afford to live in Berwick and support his family on so small a salary, so the Guild agreed to pay him an extra £10 per annum. Several allegations that Mr. English ill-used his pupils were heard in Guild on 20th February 1784 and, though at the next meeting it was agreed to continue him, he had left Berwick by the following year. (1)

The second appointment, that of Mr. Meer, was disastrous. He began work on 24th June, but on 19th July it was stated in Guild that he had left. His need for haste was made clear on 17th March 1783 when the Guild were told that he "had Committed several Forgeries in Town." He had been held prisoner in Berwick but had escaped and was now in gaol in Bristol awaiting trial for offences committed there. It was agreed that the Berwick gaoler should travel to Bristol in order to arrest him if he were acquitted by the Bristol court. The minutes do not make the story completely clear, but it seems

1 It was reported to the Guild that he had left on 15th July 1785.

that he was brought to Berwick, that he escaped again, and that he had to be retrieved from Aberdeen in 1784.

On 2nd August 1782 a replacement was found for Mr. Meer as Reading Usher, a Mr. Andrew Thompson of Thornton in Co. Durham, who had been recommended for the post and was able to produce certificates of his qualifications and character. Unfortunately he stayed for only a few months, and on 31st January 1783 Mr. George Redpath was appointed in his stead, again at £20 per annum.

In 1784, at a meeting held on 20th February, the Guild discussed the organisation of the Writing School. At the time of Mr. Ellison's appointment in 1762 he had been allowed to teach unfreemen's children in order to augment his salary, but several burgesses now proposed that this should cease and that instead he should be paid a larger salary by the Corporation. Mr. Ellison was consulted and he agreed to the proposal, and on 5th March the Guild ordered that he should be paid £50 per annum in future, he providing the pens and ink, and "that no Unfreeman's Children be taught by him during the Usual hours of teaching." (1)

Later that year, on 6th August 1784, the Guild raised

1 This seems in no way to limit his freedom to take non-freemen's children as private pupils at other times.

Mr. John Sharp's salary to £40 per annum, and on 8th October they agreed to pay his Usher, Mr. George Redpath, £25 per annum.

In 1785, after the departure of Mr. English, the Guild advertised for a new Mathematical Master, and invited several gentlemen, including the Rev. Philip Ridpath, to examine the candidates at the Town Hall on 7th September. On 14th September it was agreed that the post should be filled by Mr. Thomas Rae of Wooler at £40 per annum.

The death of Mr. George Redpath, the Reading School Usher, in 1786, led to the appointment, on 11th December, of Mr. John Moscrop of Tweedmouth at £25 per annum. Perhaps under the inspiration of Mr. Sharp, who had published a text book already in 1781, John Moscrop or "Moscrip" wrote a schoolbook entitled "The Easy Instructor; or, the Only Method to make the Orthography and Pronunciation of the English Language Easy." This was published in 1790 at 8d. per copy (1) Mr. Moscrop was evidently happy in the School as he taught there an unusually long while for an Usher, from 1786 to 1794, and without any alteration in his salary.

1 R.C. Alston, A Bibliography of the English Language...,
IV (1967), 136 & Plate XC.

As has already been mentioned, in 1779 the Guild ordered that no child be admitted to the Reading School under the age of five. In 1787, on 20th April, this was extended by an order that in future "no Children of Freemen under the age of Ten years shall be taught at the Mathematical School of this Corporation." A copy of this resolution was to be sent to Mr. Rae for his information.

The Guild in 1789 ordered a report to be drawn up on the state of all the Corporation Schools. This was done and on 6th November the committee's proposals were laid before the meeting. They suggested that all the schools should be examined annually and that book prizes should be awarded, and they recommended that, as the Reading School was too small to accommodate its pupils, larger premises should be found with separate rooms for the Master and the Usher. The report was approved, and the Guild also ordered that no child under the age of six should be admitted. For some reason the report's recommendations were not fully adopted; although the organisation of the Reading School was drastically altered in the 1790s, the proposal relating to annual examinations seems to have been allowed to lapse.

On 17th May 1793 Mr. Ellison, Writing Master for over thirty years, expressed a wish to retire because of his age and worsening health, and asked the Freemen to support

him. His resignation was accepted and the Guild awarded him a most generous pension of £30 per annum for life. The post was advertised in the Newcastle, Edinburgh and Kelso papers, at a salary of £50 per annum, the master to teach in summer from 8 to 12 a.m. and from 2 to 5 p.m., and in winter from 9 to 12 a.m. and 1 to 4 p.m., and it was stipulated "that the Children of Nonfreemen are not to be taught during the above hours." The applicants were examined by a committee on 24th June at the Town Hall, and on 28th June the Guild appointed Mr. James Renwick of South Shields as Writing Master.

Early the following year, on 24th January 1794, Mr. John Moscrop, the Reading Usher, was abruptly dismissed by the Guild for having "conducted himself in such a manner as to be unworthy of being continued in his said employment." On 31st January Mr. George Robson succeeded him, at the same salary.

Clearly the Reading School continued to grow under the teaching of Mr. Sharp and Mr. Robson, for two years later, on 29th April 1796, the Committee of Works recommended to the Guild that another master should be added to the staff of the English School. On 15th July it was proposed that Mr. Robson, the Usher and Mr. William Paulin "Schoolmaster in this Town, be two of the new Masters of the English Reading School" at salaries of £35 per annum each, the Corporation to find

school premises for each master. At the meeting held on 5th August 1796 these proposals were adopted, but on 7th October Mr. Robson resigned and two weeks later Mr. Andrew Thompson was appointed in his stead. In the same year and for subsequent years the Treasurer's Books show Mr. Sharp's salary at £35, instead of his former £40, but there is no mention in the Guild Minutes of any decision to pay the same salary to each Reading Master.

Sometime prior to 1797 the Committee of Works drew up a set of Regulations for the Corporation Schools. Unfortunately the Committee Book for this period does not survive, but certain facts may be deduced from the reaction which the rules produced in Mr. Thomas Rae, the Mathematical Master. On 3rd February 1797 he petitioned the Guild complaining that the new rules made it necessary for him to give extra time and labour to his school and that he would sustain a severe loss "from being deprived of the liberty of private tuition." The Committee of Works replied "That they did not think that Mr. Rae has any right to consider as a grievance his being deprived of the liberty of teaching a private School during the hours of holding the Corporation's School as they do not find from any Order of Guild that the Mathematical Master has ever been allowed to do so."

It was moved "that Mr. Rae's Salary be augmented to Sixty Pounds and that he shall not be obliged to teach on Saturdays as directed by the Regulations lately appointed." At the adjourned meeting on 10th February it was agreed that Mr. Rae's salary should not be increased.

On 26th May 1797 it was agreed in Guild to appoint a special committee to inspect the Schools and hold annual examinations. This committee reported to the Freemen on 14th July that the Writing and Reading Schools were being conducted according to the Guild regulations, except that the children were not equally divided among the three Reading Masters and some were under six years of age. In the Mathematical School, however, they found Mr. Rae continuing to teach non-freemen's children during the hours appointed for teaching freemen's children and he had told the committee that he would continue to do so unless his salary were increased. They also reported all the schools as "very dark and much confined", and suggested that the Guild should consider erecting new schools, perhaps in the grounds of the Latin School. A week later, on 21st July, the Guild were informed that Mr. Rae would obey his original conditions of employment, namely to teach four hours a day, five days a week for £40 per annum, and would in future teach non-freemen's children at different times from those

laid down for burgesses' children, but that he would only obey the new regulations if his salary were increased. The Guild agreed to this provided that Mr. Rae should not teach non-freemen's children in any adjoining room during the hours of holding the Corporation's School.

The School Committee meanwhile continued to search for better premises but reported to the Guild on 11th May 1798 that they could find none and that the children were "obtaining their education at the expence of their health." They again recommended building new schools, and favoured the Bank Hill side of the Grammar School ground, which would not in any way inconvenience the Latin School pupils "as they are so few in number." On 25th May the Guild agreed and ordered that the new Schools be built.

This decision marks the end of one important phase in the history of Guild education. Although the quality of the elementary education offered by the Guild was high, and the expansion during the eighteenth century into five separate schools indicates its popularity and success, the masters laboured under grave disadvantages. Each teacher had to find and maintain suitable premises in the town, and the pupils had to move from master to master perhaps several times a day. No information has survived as to the exact whereabouts of these schools, but the movement of children about the town must have

created great difficulty in drawing up timetables and checking on truants or absentees. By erecting five schools, but within one building, the Guild maintained the traditional equality and independence of its teachers, while removing the physical problems of the old system.

Only one minor aspect of Guild education remained outside the new schemes, namely the teaching of Psalmody. This had ceased in 1744 when the Guild were short of money, but was revived in 1758, on 14th July, when it was ordered that Mr. Robert Gladston be employed at £15 per annum. The Treasurer's Books show that he taught until 1769, then, after a gap of five years, on 8th July 1774, he was succeeded by Mr. William Williamson, who taught until Michaelmas 1777. On 23rd October 1778 Mr. George Anderson was appointed, to teach five nights per week, from 6 to 8 p.m., Monday to Friday inclusive, for £15 per annum, and he continued to hold this office until his death in 1800.

The plans for the new school building were approved on 1st June 1798 and work quickly began. While the schools were being erected several burgesses, on 3rd December 1798, proposed "that the Corporation would appoint a School Mistress to teach the Daughters of Burgesses Needlework" but this was rejected. On 17th January 1800 the School Committee was able to report

to the Guild that they had "compleated all the Buildings and Arrangements for the New Schools", and from the Treasurer's Books it appears that it had been done at a cost of a little over £650.

Dr. John Fuller in 1799 described the new building as "a large and elegant school-house. It consists of five spacious rooms, with suitable offices, which are to be appropriated for the mathematical school, the writing, and the three reading schools. It is most delightfully situated on the Bank-hill adjoining to the grammar school. Four of the rooms fully face the Tweed, and command a complete view of the bridge. The situation is dry, and it enjoys a very free ventilation, which must contribute highly to the health of the scholars." (1)

In 1800 therefore the Guild had achieved the creation of six prosperous schools, the Latin School and the five elementary schools, clustered on one spacious and convenient site in the centre of Berwick.

1 John Fuller, The History of Berwick upon Tweed ...
(1799), 349-50n.

Grammar School and Academy
1831

CHAPTER THREE

THE WORK OF THE GUILD AND COUNCIL TO 1902

a) The Latin Grammar School

As the nineteenth century progressed, with its new inexpensive elementary education, its roads and its railways, Berwick Grammar School was to be faced with immense problems, indeed with a struggle to survive. Its endowments had been adequate for the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, but in the nineteenth rising costs forced it to depend on its ability to attract in large numbers pupils whose parents were willing to pay substantial fees. The developments in rapid transport also brought into the wealthy homes of North Northumberland a choice - whether to send their sons to Berwick Grammar School or to better known schools elsewhere. If Berwick's fees were too high, parents might choose a more famous but no more expensive school; if they were too low the school could not attract able men as masters. The greater part of the history of Berwick Grammar School from 1800 to 1902 is concerned with its attempts to solve these problems.

Rev. Joseph Rumney, after fifty years at the Grammar School, sent in his resignation to the Guild on 17th July 1801. At the same meeting a letter was read from Mr. James Calvert, the Grammar School Usher, asking

to be appointed to the mastership, but the Freemen postponed their decision. On 14th August a Guild sub-committee recommended that the choice should be made by public examination, as was done on the occasion of Mr. Rumney's appointment, but it was agreed that Mr. Calvert's qualifications should first be examined by an independent committee. This committee reported to the Guild on 4th September that Mr. Calvert could not be recommended as sufficiently qualified. The post was therefore advertised and, on the advice of the interviewing committee which actually included Mr. Rumney, the Guild, on 29th September 1801, appointed Rev. Joseph Barnes at £60 per annum with a free house.

Mr. Barnes remained as Master only until 1806, mainly because he and the Guild could not agree on the amount of church duties which it was proper for him to undertake. Mr. Rumney, the former Master, continued as Vicar until his death in 1805, but on 18th October 1802 the Guild gave permission to Mr. Barnes to officiate as a clergyman on Sundays only, presumably in order to help Mr. Rumney. This permission was withdrawn on 23rd August 1805, and at the next meeting of Guild, three days later, it was ordered that, as Mr. Barnes had violated the conditions under which he held the Grammar School, by acting as clergyman, he should be

ordered to quit the school and house by 29th September, and the vacant Mastership should be advertised at once. On 27th September the appointing committee were authorised to offer the successful candidate up to £80 per annum with a free house.

For some reason, however, no appointment was made, nor was Mr. Barnes forced to leave the house and school. On 1st November 1805 he wrote to the Guild asking them to allow him "to discharge the Vicarial duties of the Parish", be Sunday Afternoon Lecturer at £30 per annum, and teach the Grammar School for one year. If at the end of the year the Guild found that the School had suffered any harm or neglect, he would resign. This proposal was referred to the School Committee who seem to have submitted an adverse report, for on 10th December the Guild ordered that steps be taken to remove Mr. Barnes from the Grammar School.

On 3rd January 1806 the Freemen accepted Mr. Barnes' offer to leave on 1st August, but ordered that from that same date he should be Sunday Afternoon Lecturer at £30 per annum. Perhaps their refusal to allow him to hold so many offices lay not in any dislike of Mr. Barnes, but in the fact that since Mr. Calvert the Usher had resigned on 15th January, 1802, no assistant

had been appointed. (1) While Mr. Rumney had managed the duties successfully, he had never tried to do so without the assistance of an able Usher.

The School Committee reported to the Guild on 12th February 1806 that the Grammar School revenues from Cheswick and Coldmartin totalled £149 per annum, of which £130 was left after the necessary deductions had been made; of this they suggested that sixty to eighty pounds be offered to the Master as his annual salary, the balance to be allowed to accumulate for repairs or alterations to the building. A week later this report was adopted, and the Guild agreed to offer a salary of £80 per annum. The position was advertised and the applicants were examined, and on 7th May 1806 Mr. Guy Gardiner was appointed as Grammar School Master.

Mr. Gardiner served as Master from 1806 to 1849, until 1835 under the Guild, then, after the Municipal Corporations Act, under the new Town Council. As so many of his predecessors had done, Mr. Gardiner placed his academic knowledge at the disposal of the Guild outside his normal duties, by advising them on appointments

1 There is no mention of any appointment of a successor to Mr. Calvert in the Guild Books, and the Treasurer's Books show no payments to an Usher after Mr. Calvert.

and by acting as an examiner each year at the inspection of the progress made by the pupils of the other Corporation Schools.

His period of office saw extensive rebuilding of the Grammar School property. In 1814, on 31st August, the Guild ordered repairs to the Master's house, and the whole front of the house was rebuilt late in 1815, after some delay over the addition of an astragal moulding (1), at a total cost of £127 8s. 3d. (2)

Although the Freemen had always been careful of their property and had had the school inspected and repaired regularly since its erection in 1658, it was by 1818 in need of replacement. The Guild agreed to this in principle on 1 April 1818 and on 24th November 1819 plans were eventually laid before them for a new Grammar School, the estimated cost of which was £350 to £400. The plans were finally accepted on 8th December and the School was then rebuilt at a cost of £371 17s. 10d. The normal annual surplus on the Grammar School accounts was only about £40, so the Guild borrowed £350 at 5% per annum on bond to meet the cost. This money was repaid by 1834, despite the

1 Meeting held on 26th October 1815 (Guild Book, 1813-19).

2 Berwick Grammar School Account Book, 1805-35, accounts for 1815-16.

expenditure of a further £75 on the repair and redecoration of the School and Master's house in the year 1830-1. (1)

The number of pupils attending the school seems to have been about forty in this period. In 1818 the school held twenty burgesses' sons and twenty-two other boys, (2) and the same numbers are given for September 1829. (3) Four years later, by May 1833, there had been a considerable decline to ten freemen's sons and fourteen others. (4)

1 Berwick Grammar School Account Book, 1805-35, accounts for 1820-34.

2 A Digest of Parochial Returns made to the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the Education of the Poor: Session 1818, II (H.C. 1819), 676.

3 Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (H.C. 1830), 508.

4 Education Enquiry: Abstract of the Answers and Returns made pursuant to an Address of the House of Commons, dated 24th May 1833, II (1835), 687.

It is not clear whether the freemen's sons mentioned in these reports as Grammar School pupils received all their education there, or whether they only attended during the hours in which Mr. Gardiner taught Latin and Greek, that is from 9 to 11 a.m. and from 2 to 4 p.m. each day. (1) Such lessons were free to burgesses' sons, but Mr. Gardiner also gave lessons "out of school hours in French and the modern languages, writing, accounts and mathematics, to such of the boys as require such instruction, and whose friends are willing to pay for the same." (2) Some freemen's sons may well have paid for the modern language lessons, but for the other subjects they had the right to free instruction at the other Corporation Schools, so the extra lessons were probably mainly for the benefit of the non-freemen's sons who attended the school full time.

Mr. Gardiner appears to have taught without assistance for the whole of his time as Master. He once, on 1st April 1818, asked the Guild for an Usher, but this request was refused, perhaps because of the cost, perhaps because of the rather small number of pupils. Despite its lack of size, Berwick Grammar School's academic reputation was very high in this period.

1 P.R.O. Ed. 27/3735, Mr. Durnford's report of 1879.

2 Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (H.C. 1830), 508.

Mr. Hammond, writing in 1865, said that under Mr. Gardiner "it was a flourishing classical school. Three pupils who graduated at Cambridge in 1825, 1828 and 1830 successively, were all elected Fellows of Trinity. " (1)

Although the Corporation elementary schools were examined regularly from the beginning of the nineteenth century, this practice was not extended to the Grammar School until 1842. (2) On 9th March in that year the School Committee asked the Town Clerk to inform Mr. Gardiner that the Grammar School pupils would be examined on the Thursday before Easter. (3) The report of the examiners, Mr. John Edgar, Minister of Hutton, Mr. George Brown, Curate of Berwick, and Mr. Alexander Murdoch, Minister of Hide Hill Chapel, Berwick, stated that Mr. Gardiner's

1 General Report of Schools Inquiry Commission [Taunton Report] VIII (1868), 282.

2 School Committee Minute Book, 1806-33. On 11th May 1826 the committee resolved to suggest to the Guild that there should be an annual examination of the Latin School, but this was not mentioned in Guild and does not seem to have been adopted.

3 School Committee Minute Book, 1833-65. 9th March 1842.

School was "conducted with efficiency and success", that the small number of pupils lay in reasons beyond his control, and that his work in teaching Latin and Greek was most satisfactory. (1) Reports of the School in later years, for example those read to the Council on 26th March 1845 and on 15th September 1846, show that the Grammar School continued to make extremely satisfactory progress. (2)

In 1825 the Guild were given the opportunity of adding to the land on which the Schools were built, when Mr. George Oswald offered to sell them the site adjacent to the Grammar School on its northern side. On 29th November 1825 an agreement was drawn up, (3) and on 23rd December the Guild agreed to purchase the site for £230.

The Report of the Charity Commissioners, based on inquiries made in September 1829, states that the purpose of this purchase was to enable the Guild to compensate the Latin School for the loss of the Bank Hill end of its garden which had been used for the new Corporation Schools in 1798, but that so far nothing had been done and no monetary compensation had ever been offered. (4)

1 Council Minute Book, 1840-44. 3rd May 1842.

2 Council Minute Book, 1844-50.

3 School Committee Minute Book, 1806-33. 29th November 1825.

4 Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (H.C. 1830), 507-8.

Perhaps this Report, published in 1830, stirred the conscience of the Guild, for on 18th May 1831 the School Committee approved a plan for dividing the ground so as to give back to the Latin School an area equivalent to that used for the Academy. (1) A full report of the proposed division was sent to the Guild and was approved by them on 7th June 1831.

Nothing was done, however, to compensate the Grammar School for its loss of the use of the ground for the thirty-three years between 1798 and 1831, and this problem was inherited in 1835 by the new Town Council. It was raised again by Mr. Gardiner in a letter to the School Committee which was read at a meeting on 21st February 1837. They referred it to the Council, who agreed, on 7th March, to grant monetary compensation, the amount to be fixed by independent valuers. The Council, at a meeting on 8th August, considered and approved the valuers' report, in which the land was stated to be worth a yearly rent of £1 10s. The recompense for thirty-three years' use was therefore £49 10s., which was ordered to be paid. (2)

1 This and all subsequent references to decisions of the School Committee are to be found in the School Committee Minute Books under the dates given.

2 These and all subsequent references to decisions of the Town Council are to be found in the main series of Council Minute Books under the dates given.

It is evident that by 1848 the Council and the School Committee felt that Mr. Gardiner's place should be filled by a younger man. He was then over eighty years old, and on 5th October 1848 the Committee recommended to the Council that he should be asked to leave in six months' time. Two days later the Council agreed to this and to a proposal to pay Mr. Gardiner a retiring allowance.

No action however was taken to effect these decisions and Mr. Gardiner remained in the Master's house, though it is not clear whether he continued to teach the Latin School. The reason for the delay in replacing him lay in the sweeping administrative changes that were taking place at this time. Hitherto the Grammar School, though self-supporting through its endowments, had been administered first by the Guild and then by the Council along with all the other Corporation Schools, which, having no separate sources of income, were financed directly from the annual revenues of the town.

On 14th December 1849 the Town Clerk informed the School Committee of the Lord Chancellor's Order for the drawing up of a separate scheme of management for the Grammar School. A draft Scheme was approved by the Committee on 15th April 1850, and was then prescribed by the Court of Chancery. Twelve Trustees, all leading townsmen, were appointed by the Lord Chancellor to administer the School, and on 4th May 1852 the Town

Council sealed the conveyance of all the property belonging to the Grammar School to the new Trustees.

The first Trustees' meeting was held in the Town Hall on 10th July 1851. (1) After electing officers they agreed to ask Mr. Gardiner when he intended to move from the Master's house, and to inspect all the Grammar School property to see what repairs were necessary.

At the next meeting, on 22nd July, it was announced that Mr. Gardiner and his family intended to leave on 1st August, after which some repairs would have to be done, chiefly to the dwelling house. The Trustees then considered and approved the text of an advertisement for a new Grammar School Master, and ordered its insertion in "The Times" and in several northern newspapers. Both in the information given and in its tone this advertisement forms an interesting contrast to that drawn up a century earlier, in 1751, prior to Mr. Rumney's appointment. (2)

"Berwick Grammar School

Head Master wanted

This Establishment being now entirely remodelled upon

1 All references to decisions of the Trustees are to be found in the series of Trustees' Minute Books, 1851-1902.

2 See p. 69-70.

a Scheme of Management prescribed by the Court of Chancery the Trustees (newly appointed by the Lord Chancellor) intend forthwith in pursuance of its new Constitution to Elect the Head Master and to reopen the School as early after such Election as is found convenient.

The System of Education required in this School comprises instruction in the Greek Latin French German and Italian Languages and also in English Grammar and Composition Writing Arithmetic Geography and History.

The Master will be entitled to occupy and use free from Taxes the premises belonging to the Establishment consisting of a large and commodious Dwellinghouse (which will accommodate 15 Boarders besides his own family) and a School House in which 80 Scholars and upwards may be taught together with ease.

The certain Revenue of the School (arising from Land Tithes and other fixed Sources) amounts to £150 per ann. For the present this is subject to the retiring pension of the late Master now in his 84th year but subject only to that Pension two thirds of this Revenue will be assigned to the Master as part of his Income.

Till an assistant Master is needed three fourths of all fees received which (with some modifications as to the sons of Freemen) are not for any one pupil to exceed 2 Guineas per Quarter will also be assigned to the Master

as a further part of his Income. The rest of his emoluments will be derived from the Boarders he will be enabled to accommodate.

Some of the above will be matters for final arrangement between the Trustees and the Master who is chosen.

The situation of this School is one which commands an unusual prospect of success. There is no rival establishment for many miles around and in respect of salubrity cheapness facility of access and many other recommendations it would not be easy to find its equal. Copies of the 'Scheme of Management' with further particulars will be obtained on application at the Town Clerk's Office, Quay Walls Berwick. Candidates will be pleased to send their Testimonials and References to 'The Mayor of Berwick' on or before the 1st Septr. next."

On 9th September when the applications were opened, the Trustees found that their advertisement had aroused considerable interest. Forty-four men had applied from all parts of the British Isles, from Truro to the Isle of Man, and from Belfast to Peterhead. Eventually, on 29th September, after several meetings, the Trustees appointed Mr. Henry Weir, M.A., Cambridge, and he came to Berwick to meet the committee and see the school on 14th October.

On 10th November 1851 the Trustees received twenty-

three applications for places at the school, eight from freemen for all subjects, seven from freemen for Classics only, and eight from non-freemen. On the next day the Trustees inducted Mr. Weir as Head Master by delivering to him the keys, and the school was declared open. Repairs, estimated at £150, were ordered to be set in hand, and it was reported to the Trustees by Mr. Lowrey, their Treasurer, that the balance of Grammar School funds due from the Corporation to the Trustees stood at £470 10s. 9½d.

At a meeting held on 31st December 1851 fifteen more applications were received for admission to the school, which must have brought the total number of pupils to thirty-eight, a most promising beginning. A little later, on 3rd March 1852, the repairs apparently complete, the Trustees agreed that Mr. Weir should now be authorised to take boarders, at £30 per annum, exclusive of school fees.

It seems from accounts presented on 24th August 1852 that on 19th March an assistant Master, probably Mr. J. Brown, (1) had begun teaching at the school at a salary of £60 per annum. Mr. Weir's income for the first year, from his salary and tuition fees, amounted to £136 9s.6d.,

1 Joseph Whitaker, The Family Almanack and Educational Register ... 1853 (1853), Pt.II, 42.

exclusive of any boarding fees he may have received, and the prospects for a larger number of pupils and a higher salary must have seemed bright.

In October 1852 eight new pupils were admitted and the school passed an uneventful year, until, on 5th September 1853, Mr. Weir sent in his resignation, after less than two years in Berwick. He had received an unsolicited offer of an excellent post as Classical Master at Edinburgh Academy, so advantageous that, happy though was in Berwick, he felt compelled to accept it. The Trustees thanked him for his work, accepted his resignation, and began a new search for a suitable Master.

Perhaps because of the nearness of the new term, the Trustees advertised the vacancy only in the local papers and in the Kelso Mail and ordered that the appointment would be made on 28th September. Only two applications were received, and the Trustees elected Rev. Thomas Miller Dickson, M.A. Cantab., and asked him to begin his duties at 9 a.m. on 5th October 1853.

Mr. Dickson's early years in Berwick passed quietly. The admissions to the school had settled down at the level of two or three per quarter (the applicants varying in age from eight to fourteen years) until by 1854 there were fifty-five pupils taught by Mr. Dickson

and his assistant Mr. A.L. Miller, M.A. (1) Since the re-opening of the school in 1851 the Trustees had arranged each summer for the boys to be examined by Rev. William Procter, M.A., of Doddington, accompanied by other clergymen of the district, and in May agreed that, for the first time, they could offer examination fees. It was decided to offer £3 3s. to each of the examiners for that year, Mr. Procter and Rev. Frederick Wood, B.A., of Berwick, who were to be asked to come to see the boys on Friday 20th June.

The first indication of trouble between Mr. Dickson and the Trustees came at a special meeting held shortly after 17th October 1855 to inquire into the discipline of the School. (2) "After some consideration Mr. Dickson was sent for and admitted that he was in the habit of using his hand in the infliction of corporeal punishment. This appeared to the Trustees to be highly improper and thereupon Mr. Dickson gave his solemn promise that such a mode of punishment should not again be resorted to. They also expressed a wish that no disparaging epithets be used in addressing the boys."

1 John Henry Parker, The Educational Register and Family Almanack ... 1855 (1855), 58.

2 The meeting is not dated, but the letter to the Chairman requesting him to call the special meeting was dated 17th October.

Fortunately for Mr. Dickson, the report from Mr. Procter and Mr. Wood, read on 14th December, was most pleasing. The examiners had found in the previous June "ample proof of the ability and diligence of the Teachers, and of the satisfactory progress of the Boys. The Education imparted in this School is liberal & complete, embracing instruction in the Holy Scriptures, History & Geography, Arithmetic, Mathematics & Natural Philosophy, & founding an accurate knowledge of the English, French & German Languages on the sound foundation of Greek & Latin." The senior boys showed "scholar-like relish for the beauties of Sophocles, Horace & Juvenal, & the racy humour of Molière."

On 15th January 1856 the Trustees agreed that in winter two fires should be lit in the Schoolroom and that each pupil should be required to pay eighteen pence each year for coal-money. They also empowered Mr. Dickson "to get a Curtain erected to separate the classes."

Shortly after this the Grammar School was broken into, and on 4th February the Trustees resolved "that means be taken to bring the Offender or Offenders to justice & that a communication be at once opened with Mr. Weddell, the Secretary of the Society for the prosecution of felons; also that the Master of the Grammar School for the time being be enrolled as a member of the said Society!"

In May 1856 the Trustees agreed to invite Rev. Mr. Waite, of University College, Durham, to conduct the annual examination, but no reason is given for this departure from custom. What is certain, however, is that relations with Mr. Dickson deteriorated sharply: on 12th June the headmaster refused the Trustees' invitation to dine with them on the occasion of the school examination in a letter so rude that the committee asked him whether "after mature reflection, he will not think it advisable to withdraw his letter altogether."

His reply was not satisfactory, and on 24th June 1856 the Trustees decided that it was "inexpedient" for the Master to act as their Clerk and resolved to appoint someone else. Three days later the Trustees met to discuss a report of an examination of the Grammar School which had appeared in the local newspapers and agreed that Mr. Dickson must be asked if he had furnished the material which had appeared there. His reply was read on 1st July and did nothing to mollify the Trustees, especially in view of the report of the School which they had just received from Rev. Mr. Waite.

Mr. Waite had found the History, Geography, French, German and Arithmetic satisfactory on the whole, but he felt himself quite unable to report favourably on the Latin, Greek or Euclid. The reasons for the faults

did not lie in any lack of ability or diligence in the teaching, but in the facts that far too wide a range of subjects was studied by each child, that the reading books were too difficult, and that too much reliance was placed on certain badly written elementary textbooks. In the second part of his report he suggested to the Trustees several methods by which the Grammar School might be improved. First, he felt that the school must become either Classical or Commercial. At present it had no specific character and was attempting to provide boys with both classical knowledge and a very wide and useful general education. In no case did he feel it proper for a boy to study four languages at the same time. Secondly, he recommended which textbooks should be retained and which replaced, and suggested that certain superior grammars and more suitable readers should be purchased. Thirdly, he felt it would be advisable to attach a classroom to the school, to reduce the distraction of noise from other pupils. Fourthly, he wished to see a change of attitude: "What I observed during the examination led me to the conviction that greater gentleness & calmness of temper in dealing with the boys would expedite their progress in learning, improve the discipline & be generally beneficial to the prosperity of the School. I intimated this my opinion to the Master & think it

right not to conceal it from the Trustees."

The Trustees accepted Mr. Waite's opinions, and expressed their anger and disgust that Mr. Dickson had released to the press an account, not of the official examination, but of one which he had conducted himself in the school. On considering the report submitted by Mr. Waite, they agreed "that the past progress of the Pupils and the state of the School with respect to its management and discipline are not such as to justify them in entrusting the present Head Master with the further charge of the School."

Two months later, on 9th September 1856, the Trustees accepted Mr. Dickson's letter of resignation, to take effect at Christmas, and ordered the post to be advertised. This time they intended to have plenty of choice, and so ordered the notice to be inserted twice in "The Times" and in various Durham, Newcastle and local papers. The response was excellent. Seventy applications were received, and after very careful consideration, on 21st November the Trustees at length chose Rev. Thomas Charles Durham M.A. of Jesus College, Cambridge, and agreed to pay him £90 per annum out of the general income of the school, in addition to his share of the fees. Mr. Durham agreed to open the school on 12th January 1857 and he served as Master until 1861.

On 23rd June 1857 the Trustees agreed that it would

not be fair to Mr. Durham to hold an official examination that summer as he had taught there for so short a time. Mr. Durham, however, suggested that he might hold an open examination himself on 1st and 2nd July "in order that the parents and friends of the Pupils may have an opportunity of ascertaining the proficiency which they have attained" To this the Trustees gladly gave their approval. In 1858, and in the years which followed, however, they reverted to their custom of engaging an external examiner.

Meanwhile the late Headmaster, Mr. Dickson, was claiming that money was still due to him for his work in Berwick, and on 27th October 1857, after months of negotiation, the Trustees agreed to pay him £25 in full settlement. He wrote again in the next month, asking for a testimonial, and on 15th December they agreed to write, with admirable restraint, "that the Trustees took leave of the Rev. T.M. Dickson on his resignation of the Head Mastership of the Berwick Grammar School at Christmas last with a full sense of Mr. Dickson's acquirements as a Scholar, and that he possesses the best wishes of the Trustees for his future success."

In the same month, December 1857, the Grammar School, acquired its first prize fund. Dr. George Johnston, one of the Trustees, had died and a Committee had been formed to collect subscriptions for a memorial to him.

In a letter to the Trustees, read on 1st December, the Committee suggested that £200 of the money given should be handed to the Trustees, the interest to be used to provide "The Johnston Prize" each year. It was later agreed, on 8th March 1859, that the £8 interest should provide two prizes annually, one for the Ancient and Modern Languages and the other for Mathematics and English.

On 15th December 1857 the Trustees granted, at Mr. Durham's suggestion, a half-holiday every Wednesday, provided that the hours of tuition so lost were given on the other days. Mr. Durham had proposed this in order to break "the monotony of the work as at present arranged" and to enable him to close the school when, for example, an exhibition was visiting the town. This decision brought quite a storm of protest from twenty-four parents, and on 9th March 1858 the Trustees agreed to return to the former hours of teaching.

From 1851 the fees for the Grammar School had been £8 8s. per annum for the sons of non-freemen, and £4 4s. per annum for the sons of freemen, who received their classical tuition free of charge and thus were required to pay only for modern subjects. On 1st June 1858 the Trustees decided to modify this scale by a reduction by one third in the fees in favour of younger

pupils, as follows:

Freemen's sons under 10	£2 16s. Od.
" " over 10	£4 4s. Od.
Non-freemen's sons under 10	£5 12s. Od.
" " over 10	£8 8s. Od.

At the same meeting they also approved plans for altering the "Ground Flat of the School Buildings", apparently to provide more space for teaching.

The Grammar School Master, it seems, still had the privilege of engaging his own assistants, so little is recorded about them. Only one is mentioned in this period, a Mr. John Patterson M.A., whose engagement was communicated to the Trustees on 12th April 1859.

By 1860 the Trustees had begun to show concern about the accommodation with which Mr. Durham was provided, and at a meeting held on 2nd October in that year they discussed suggestions for providing the Master with another house, so that the present dwellinghouse might be used for boarders. Unfortunately this was not permitted in the Scheme of Management. The possibility of applying to the Board of Charity Commissioners to permit amendments was discussed during the early part of 1861, and an application was sent to London in March

of that year. (1)

The Trustees wanted, inter alia, to allow the Master to reside elsewhere, to let the present house to the assistant or to any other tenant, to permit an unlimited number of boarders, to be permitted to erect or purchase additional buildings, and to alter the curriculum so as to include Book-keeping and exclude Italian if so desired. The objections raised by the Charity Commissioners were chiefly in connection with the number of boarders which they felt should be strictly limited. Eventually a modified Scheme was approved by all parties and, having been open to the public for fifteen days without objection, it was finally agreed to in 1863.

Meanwhile, in June 1861, the Trustees had received and accepted Mr. Durham's resignation, following his appointment as Headmaster of the Cathedral School, Carlisle, and they wrote to him to express their "pleasure in bearing testimony to the faithful, dilligent and successful manner in thich he has presided over the School, and to the corteous and obliging spirit in which all his intercourse with the Trustees has been conducted."

The report of Rev. C.W. King of Durham, the examiner

1 The correspondence concerning the 1863 Scheme is to be found in the Charity Commissioners' file P.R.O. Ed. 27/3733.

for the year, was very satisfactory, and it must have been with more than ordinary regret that the Trustees said farewell to Mr. Durham, especially as he had been the third Master in only ten years.

Advertisements were sent to the "Athenaeum" and "Guardian" and to the local papers, and thirty-eight applications were received. On 13th August 1861 the Trustees appointed as Master Rev. William Mirrieles M.A. of Queen's College, Oxford, who agreed to begin his duties on 21st August. Mr. Macquarrie, who had assisted Mr. Durham as second Master, was re-engaged. Permission was given to Mr. Mirrieles, on 10th September, for him to act as a clergyman on Sundays for the time being, a privilege which had previously been granted occasionally to his predecessor, provided that this did not require his attendance on any other day than the Sunday.

Following the acceptance of the 1863 Scheme, the Trustees, in April 1863, considered a sub-committee report on the state of the Grammar School. They had found the Master's house unsuitable for boarders and unfit for Mr. Mirrieles and his family, the rooms being "low, ill-lighted, and few in number ..." and that the school itself was too small and inconvenient. They attributed the present absence of boarders to the inadequacy of the house, and pointed out that this

deprived the Master of fees, thus reducing his emoluments below the level necessary to "induce a gentleman of position and of adequate acquirement to continue in the Head Mastership as a permanent charge, while the School must largely suffer from frequent changes of the Head Master."

Many ideas were considered, including one to purchase the Governor's House, an eighteenth century replacement for the earlier Governor's House which had been one of the first homes of the Grammar School, and it was resolved to investigate every possible way of improving the School accommodation. The Trustees even went so far as to consider amalgamating the Grammar School with the Corporation Academy, the headship of which had fallen vacant in 1863, but on 17th February 1864 they were informed that the Corporation School Committee did not favour such a development.

Meanwhile, despite good examination reports, (1) the Grammar School numbers continued to fall, and by 7th March 1865 had reached the depressingly low figure of twenty-

1 The reports, e.g., of J.Y. Sargent M.A. of Merton College on 1st and 2nd July 1863, and of Rev. Henry Anstey M.A. of Queen's College, Oxford, on 29th June 1864.

one pupils. (1) In the early months of 1865 the Trustees also had to hear complaints from several parents concerning Mr. Mirrielees' management of the school. Meetings were held with the parents and eventually, on 14th February 1865, it was agreed that, while the Trustees had every confidence in the Headmaster, the suggestions made would be put into effect as far as possible. Any further suggestions which any parent might wish to make should, in future be sent in writing to Mr. Mirrielees. (2)

1 The Return of Endowed Grammar Schools, July 1864

(1865), showed the School as having at that date 41 pupils, but the Trustees' Minutes state that on 6th June 1864 there were 27 pupils, and on 6th September 1864 the number had fallen to 24. Possibly the official return included boys from the Academy attending for Classics only.

2 Although the substance of the complaints is not given, it may possibly have related to Mr. Mirrielees' reduction of the time for teaching Classics to 1 hour per day. See Mr. Durnford's report of 1879 (P.R.O. Ed. 27/3735).

Perhaps in the hope of attracting more pupils the Trustees on 14th March 1865 adopted a new plan, proposed by the Headmaster, to create a "Modern School" to be attached to the Grammar School. In this boys would be given a sound education in English, Arithmetic, Book-keeping, History and Geography for £4. 4s. per annum, and would have the option of taking French, German and Mathematics at a charge of £1 ls. per annum for each additional subject studied. Such extra teaching staff as would be needed to direct this work would be provided by Mr. Mirrielees. Unfortunately this plan proved costly. On 5th September 1865 Mr. Mirrielees reported to the Trustees that the new course had attracted in its first six months only four boys, two of whom had transferred from the Classics course, and the salary for the master had amounted to £37 10s. which, with other costs, had produced a net loss of £36 10s. for the half year.

The search for new premises, begun in 1863, continued in the two years which followed and many sites and properties were inspected and considered, especially after the Trustees had agreed in March 1865 that, if the Charity Commissioners would consent, the Grammar School house and school buildings should be sold to the Corporation for £1,000.

The number of pupils continued to be low, though the

report of Rev. James Henderson M.A., a Fellow of Durham University, who examined the school in June 1865, was very favourable. He echoed Rev. Mr. Waite's report of 1856 in warning the Trustees against allowing boys to study too many subjects, for as in "the old fable, if your bundle of sticks is to be broken with ease, you must break them one by one. 'Multum non Multa' is a good motto for education" At Berwick, however, he found that the danger had been avoided and that the boys evinced much sound knowledge. Although the school had few pupils, in Mr. Henderson's opinion, "to whatever cause this is attributable, it certainly is not owing to the want of good and sound teaching"

Mr. Henderson's views were borne out by the findings of the Schools Inquiry Commission, 1865-7, which surveyed with great thoroughness the state of secondary education in England. In oral evidence to the Commission Rev. George Hans Hamilton, Vicar of Berwick and a Trustee of the Grammar School, attributed the lack of boarders to the school's site. Although the immediate cause of the loss of boarders had been the outbreak of scarlet fever a few years earlier, the Grammar School was unfortunately situated between a tan-yard and "a noisy

public house, with a fish-curing establishment." (1)

The main report to the Commission on education in Berwick was compiled by J.L. Hammond Esq., an assistant commissioner, (2) who visited the Grammar School in November 1865. He found the attainments of the pupils satisfactory, especially in French which was taught by Mr. Mirrielees, "an excellent French scholar", and that "the adaptation to modern wants has produced an education sound in quality, but not in very great demand, if I may judge by the number of scholars."

At the time of his visit the school had only thirty-one pupils, which he attributed to the fact that "Latin is still the prominent subject of instruction, although other subjects have been introduced; and at Berwick Grammar School the fee is higher than the market price of a commercial education. Accordingly, a parent who thinks Latin useless will not give 6l. or 8l. per annum in order that his son may learn that language, when for a less sum he can get an education which he likes all the better because Latin forms no part of it."

Nevertheless he felt that, with the sound teaching and good discipline which the school possessed, "if there

1 Report of Schools Inquiry Commission, 1865-7

(commonly known as the Taunton Report), V (1868), 79.

2 Ibid., VIII (1868), 318-457, and XIX (1869), 93-99.

were a sufficient number of pupils to excite a healthy spirit of emulation, this might be, what it was 35 years ago, a successful training school for the Universities." He very much favoured the proposed removal of the Grammar School to new premises which would attract more pupils and restore the boarding system, in order that the progress of the school, both academic and financial, might be secured.

While this Report was being compiled the efforts of the Trustees to find such premises at last met with success. In November 1865 they bought a house in Palace Street, which had belonged to a Mr. McBeath, for £1,550, the purchase money being guaranteed by the Vicar, Rev. G. Hans Hamilton, in case the Charity Commissioners should prove unwilling to permit the move. (1) They also requested Mr. John Howison, an architect, of Newcastle upon Tyne, to survey and value both the old and new premises.

1 Only the Charity Commissioners could empower the Trustees to sell the old school buildings and to purchase new property, and they very properly safeguarded the endowment by demanding surveyors' and valuers' reports. As this took time, there was a very real danger of losing the chance to make the purchase, and Mr. Hamilton's offer was therefore very acceptable to the Trustees.

In his report, presented at a Trustees' meeting on 21st November 1865, Mr. Howison stated that the prices of £1,000 for the old house and school, and £1,550 for the new house and its grounds were both perfectly fair, having regard to the respective size and condition of the properties. His detailed description of the houses is most interesting, especially as no earlier description of the old Grammar School has survived. The following is a summary of his report:

1 The Marygate property comprised a master's house facing the street, with a school-room in the yard behind. The house contained the following rooms:

- a) Ground Floor - Dining room, Library, Kitchen, Scullery.
- b) First Floor - Drawing room, 2 Bedrooms, Store cupboard, 1 servant's bedroom.
- c) Attic Floor - 3 Bedrooms, W.C.

The school contained on the ground floor a classroom, 18' X 14', and a lumber room, above which was the main school-room, 32' 6" X 19' 6".

2 The Palace Street property comprised a house, stables, coach-house and garden. The house contained the following rooms:

- a) Ground Floor - Dining Room, Parlour, Scullery, Pantry, Cellar.
- b) First Floor - Drawing Room, 2 Bedrooms, Dressing Room, W.C.

c) Upper Floor - 5 Bedrooms.

The stables and coach-house were comparatively new and might be converted into school-rooms at a moderate cost.

Although it is clear that the new house was only a little larger than the Marygate house, it was considered to be much more suitable for both Master and boarders, especially as Palace Street lay in a much quieter, more secluded part of the town. Mr. Howison's report and formal applications from the Trustees were therefore sent to the Charity Commissioners immediately.

Early in 1866 the Trustees agreed to try to raise a public subscription in aid of the Grammar School, as they needed approximately £800 to finance the move. This sum included the £550 by which the cost of the new property exceeded the selling price of the old, together with £250, the estimate for the building costs of the new school-rooms and solicitors' and surveyors' fees. The appeal, sponsored by the Mayor, received immediate support, and by April 1866 the Trustees were able to inform the Charity Commissioners that by this means at least £400 would be raised. A further £100 was added to that on 5th June by the Committee of the Testimonial Fund for Rev. G. Hans Hamilton, who had left Berwick on being appointed Archdeacon of Lindisfarne, on condition that each year the Trustees provided a Hamilton Prize,

worth at least £4, in recognition of his long service to the town and to the school.

On 13th November 1866, however, the Trustees abandoned their plan to convert the stables and coach-house into school-rooms, preferring to build an entirely new school-room capable of housing sixty pupils, together with a classroom, and they gave instructions for plans to be prepared. In January 1867 estimates totalling £528 14s 6d. were accepted, a decision which was to have grave effects on the Grammar School's financial position for the rest of the nineteenth century.

Meanwhile, in December 1866 the Master and pupils had vacated the old premises which were then added to the Corporation Academy, and the Grammar School took up temporary residence in the Coffee Room attached to the Red Lion Hotel Assembly Room, at a rent of £1 5s. per month. (1)

During 1867 the work on the new school progressed well, and on 23rd September of that year the buildings were officially opened by the Trustees.

The new Grammar School consisted of a spacious and elegant Georgian town house, to the north side of which had been added an unfortunately Gothic school-room.

1 The Red Lion was the town's largest coaching inn, and was situated in Marygate, almost opposite the old Grammar School house.

The total cost of the alterations was £704 18s. 7d. and, despite generous public support, the Trustees had to borrow £400 from the Scottish Provident Institution at 7% per annum, repayable over thirty years. Though it had certainly been necessary to improve the accommodation of the Grammar School, the wisdom of the move to Palace Street may well be questioned. The school's endowments, ample in the seventeenth century, were by now merely adequate, and the only possible solution to the Trustees' financial difficulties was the attraction and retention of a larger number of pupils than it had hitherto been possible to find. Only by this means could the services of an able master be secured, as it was beyond the Trustees' power to offer an adequate salary from the endowment income.

At the time of Mr. Mirrielees' appointment in 1861 he had been offered a salary of £90 per annum, like his predecessor Mr. Durham, together with a share of the fees. The 1863 Scheme had, however, changed this arrangement, and after it he had received a half share of the endowment income and all of the fees.

After the move to Palace Street the Trustees unfortunately found their share of the school income inadequate to meet the increased annual expenditure,

and this led to a long and acrimonious dispute with the Headmaster. Mr. Mirrielees maintained that he was legally entitled to half the gross income from the endowments, while the Trustees tried to convince him that he should be content with half the net income only. They pointed out, at a meeting on 9th October 1868, that they had provided him with a much better house and school, and with the opportunity to increase his income by taking more pupils, both day boys and boarders. Moreover on 26th September 1865 Mr. Mirrielees had himself foreseen the difficulties to which the move would give rise and had proposed that the Trustees should allow him, in compensation for the loss of income which he anticipated, to teach private pupils and undertake clerical duties outside his normal school hours. To these proposals the Trustees had acceded, and their reaction to his new demands was naturally hostile. The argument continued until February 1870 when the Charity Commissioners supported the Headmaster's interpretation of the Scheme. (1)

Mr. Mirrielees' reasons for taking this stand are by no means clear, but he seems to have been motivated more by principle than by private interest. While

refusing to change his opinion of the case, as his income from fees rose he behaved in fact quite generously to the Trustees.

In June 1868, nine months after the school moved into the new building, the number of pupils was only twenty-seven, but by 1st July 1869 Mr. Mirrielees was able to report to Trustees and parents that the numbers were higher than they had been for seven years and that the standard of work had improved in both quantity and quality. The examiners, Rev. Henry Colson, B.A., curate of Elsdon, and Dr. Cairns of Berwick, also expressed themselves well satisfied. (1) This may explain why, a month earlier, the Headmaster had agreed to give the Trustees £10 each year from his share of the school's income to help reduce the sum owing for the new premises.

By December 1869 the school had forty-two pupils, and in the following March Mr. Mirrielees, having just won his point with the Charity Commissioners, explained that he

1 Dr. John Cairns was an active and highly valued Trustee from 1857 to 1875. He was Minister of Golden Square Church, then he moved with his congregation to the new Wallace Green Church. For details of his life and work see Alexander R. MacEwen, Life and Letters of John Cairns D.D., LL.D. (4th edn., 1898).

had taken a strong stand in the matter of the endowment, "for a School which does not pay its masters cannot expect except by chance to have Masters worth paying." A month later, on 26th April 1870, he emphasised his disinterest by expressing his willingness in future to take only £50 per annum from his share, allowing the Trustees the residue to reduce their debt.

Perhaps as a further encouragement to the academic progress of the school, the Trustees agreed in June 1870 to the transformation of the Johnston Prize Fund into a University Scholarship Fund. In future a Johnston Scholarship, tenable for three years at any University in the United Kingdom, would be awarded on the results of a special examination in Greek, Latin and Mathematics. If no candidate reached a sufficiently high standard no award would be made. From the minutes of the years which followed the Scholarship seems never to have been awarded, but no reason is advanced for this.

Some small alterations to the curriculum were also made in 1870. On the advice of the examiner, Rev. H.J. Richmond M.A. of Sherburn, the time allowed for Classics each week was increased by twenty per cent, and Mr. Mirrielees also arranged for the boys to be "'drilled' by a competent Serjeant." In March 1871 the Headmaster brought to the attention of the Trustees the fact that

occasionally boys were leaving the school because of difficulty in learning their lessons in their own homes, so at the next meeting the Trustees agreed to allow Mr. Mirrielees or his Assistant to hold a supervised preparation period each evening for a small charge.

Although such measures, following on the move to Palace Street, had produced for a time a gratifying increase in the number of pupils, by the end of 1871 the attendance had once again fallen below thirty. To this disappointment and to the worry over the school's finances, was added the annoyance caused by vandals, who, during Mr. Mirrielees' absence at Christmas 1871, had broken many of the windows of both the house and the school.

In 1872 the question of the use of the money accumulating in the Johnston Prize Fund was again reviewed. The Scholarship scheme had clearly failed to attract more pupils to the school or to persuade more parents to allow their sons to continue their education to University level. The Trustees, therefore, in March, 1873, adopted yet another plan, first proposed by Mr. Mirrielees in March 1872, to allow the interest from the Fund to be given as money prizes for pupils who succeeded in passing the University Local or Middle Class Examinations.

The amount paid was to be at the discretion of the Trustees, and it was hoped that this new scheme would act as a stimulus to scholars and parents.

Rev. Thomas F. Dodd M.A., late fellow of University College, Durham, conducted the examination in 1873, and expressed himself as highly satisfied with the standard of work and conduct, mentioning that the age range of the boys was from nine to fifteen years. In addition to the usual subjects he had seen drawings which were executed "with great taste and effect", and he praised the very kindly attitude shown throughout to the boys by Mr. Mirrielees and his assistant, Mr. Toope.

Mr. Mirrielees' term of office as Master, however, ended only a little later, in December 1873, after more than twelve years in Berwick. He had received an unsolicited offer of the Rectory of Hawthorne, a small parish in County Durham, which he felt he could not but accept. The Trustees agreed, with expressions of great gratitude and regret, and recorded in their Minutes that they had found in him a Master "most honourable, straight-forward, gentlemanly and conciliating"

It was resolved to advertise the post in both the national and local press, and, having agreed to release Mr. Mirrielees at Christmas, the Trustees approached Mr. Toope with the request that he should conduct the school in the interval, and stay at least until

Midsummer. This he agreed to do, but only on condition that his salary for the half-year should be raised from £40 to £60. The Trustees refused his demand and the school therefore closed at Christmas 1873 and did not reopen until 3rd February 1874.

Meanwhile, on 6th January, the forty-seven applications for the post were carefully read and considered, and the choice finally fell upon Mr. William B. Robinson B.A., the senior assistant master of Bedford County School, who came to Berwick three days later to meet the Trustees and view the house and school. Unfortunately, only a month after opening the school, Mr. Robinson submitted his resignation, for domestic reasons, and the Mastership had again to be advertised.

On this occasion sixty gentlemen applied for the post, and on 1st April the Trustees appointed Mr. Philip William Thomas Warren B.A., assistant master at Bedford Grammar School. Later that month they drew up new scales of boarding fees: in future yearly boarders were to pay fifty guineas per annum, weekly boarders forty guineas, and day boarders twenty guineas, in addition to the tuition fees. No doubt this was intended to increase Mr. Warren's income and to provide him with an incentive to develop the boarding side of the school.

Mr. Warren took up his duties on 12th May 1874, and in

June the Trustees decided to spare him the ordeal of the annual examination, since the boys had had three masters in the past year and could not be expected to show to advantage. The engagement of an assistant master, Mr. George Smith, was approved at the same meeting, and permission was given to Mr. Warren to form a Cricket Club for the boys. It was also agreed to fix the tuition fee for boys under ten years of age at six pounds per annum.

A short while later, in July 1874, unpleasantness arose when a Mr. Douglas whose son was a pupil at the Grammar School complained to the Trustees of Mr. Warren's harshness in punishing his boy. As details of the dispute were revealed in the months which followed, it emerged that Mr. Douglas had kept his son away from school to attend an entertainment after leave of absence had been refused. Mr. Warren indicated that he felt good attendance to be most necessary, and produced in support letters he had received from Dr. Hornby, the Principal of Eton College, who stressed the need to allow the Headmaster of any school discretion to administer discipline, and who pointed out that, in deciding to send a boy to school, parents thereby must relinquish some of their authority. Finally, in September the dispute ended with the Trustees expressing their full confidence in Mr. Warren.

Except for this incident, the first two years of Mr. Warren's mastership passed both pleasantly and successfully. At the time of his appointment the school had fewer than thirty pupils, but by December 1874 the number had risen to thirty-eight, and a year later, in December 1875, to fifty, the highest number for very many years.

At the end of 1874 yet another amendment to the Johnston Prize Scheme was agreed, this time very clearly devised to persuade senior boys to stay longer at school: in future an exhibition of eight pounds per annum was to be offered, tenable for two years, so long as the holder remained at the school. The award was to be decided by an examination of the work of the senior form, together with general papers, and any boy who had been a pupil of the Grammar School for two years might compete. The first award was made in July 1875 and was shared by two boys, C.J. Maclagan and R. Sibbit, who were each to receive a parchment certificate, besides the monetary award.

Relations between Mr. Warren and the Trustees deteriorated sharply in the summer of 1876. In June Mr. Warren complained that his income was too low, and in July the Trustees received a protest from a parent about a punishment imposed by the Master. They decided

to inquire into the problem of the school discipline and the adoption by Mr. Warren of the monitorial system, especially as the examination report by Rev. J. Henderson was only very moderate, particularly on the achievements in Classics.

In August Mr. Warren was required to furnish details of the school rules, curriculum, and related matters, and after considerable discussion the Trustees, though recording their appreciation of the Headmaster's good intentions, deplored his lack of pliancy towards parents, and his practice of withdrawing the long-established Saturday holiday as a punishment, especially as they had earlier, in July 1875, given him permission to grant a Wednesday half-holiday as a reward for good work; they deprecated the giving of "lines" as a punishment, and took the view that, as the school was mainly a day school for both town and country boys, mostly under the age of fourteen, it was not fitted for the application of the full monitorial system; (1)

1 The pupils for the most part probably were drawn from prosperous local families, but the case of one boy, W. Brown, is unusual. In July 1876 he was mentioned as being the son of a former servant of Mr. and Mrs. Jerningham of Longridge Towers, and his fees had previously been paid by Mrs. Jerningham. She

refused to pay the account, and in December 1876 the Trustees agreed to demand payment from the boy's father, George Brown, who was by that time employed as an ostler at the Red Lion Hotel in Berwick.

having considered the last examination report together with the school timetable, they felt too little time was allowed for instruction in Greek and Latin, and they complained that some of Mr. Warren's remarks at the Prize Day had been "calculated to give offence, and that their tone generally certainly will not tend to attract the goodwill and sympathy of those on whose support the success of the School depends." A copy of these scathing opinions was directed to be sent to the Headmaster. The Trustees further denied him the credit for having increased the number of pupils, and agreed that this had arisen mainly from the fortunate circumstance of the closure of a private school kept by Mr. William Nesbit. (1) Predictably Mr. Warren tendered his resignation in a reproachful letter, and proposed to leave at Christmas.

In October 1876, having considered twenty-two applications, the Trustees appointed Mr. William Grant Macdonald M.A., Headmaster of Enfield Grammar School who had been runner-up to Mr. Warren in 1874, at which time he had been an assistant master at Norwich Grammar School. He stayed in Berwick only until 1881, but he seems to have proved himself an able and popular Master.

1 This may be the William Nesbit who was formerly the master of the Workhouse School until its closure in 1870.

He succeeded in maintaining the number of pupils at between forty and fifty, and in 1878 suggested that the curriculum should be extended. That summer he introduced a Chemistry course and, when the Trustees regretted their inability to afford a science class-room, persuaded them to allow him to turn part of his own Drawing Room, then used as a boarders' playroom, into a Chemistry laboratory. He also obtained their agreement to the idea of inviting Mr. James Wallace, the Master of the Berwick School of Art, to teach drawing at the Grammar School. The arrangement was duly made, and a Drawing class began in September 1878. An additional fee was charged to those pupils who wished to join the class, and this at first was at the rate of 7s. 6d. per quarter. Unfortunately this was insufficient to cover Mr. Wallace's salary, so in December the Trustees raised it to 10s. 6d. per quarter.

Standards of general attainment also quickly recovered their former satisfactory level under Mr. Macdonald's tuition. The report on the 1878 examination by Rev. J. Henderson was generally creditable and specially commended a marked improvement in both the quantity and quality of the Classical work. As an extra inducement the Trustees were glad to accept a gift of £7 from the Berwick Members of Parliament, which provided prizes for Classics, Modern Languages,

Mathematics and Science.

On 22nd April 1879 the Trustees met Mr. R. Durnford, Assistant Commissioner, who had come to Berwick to inspect the Grammar School and learn something of its history, at the request of the Charity Commissioners. (1) His instructions were that in time the Grammar School would probably have to have a new Scheme under the Endowed Schools Act of 1869, and that in the meantime certain features of the 1863 Scheme, especially the freemen's privileges, should be most carefully scrutinised.

Mr. Durnford reported most thoroughly on the school's financial situation, endowments and history, and stated that freemen's sons were entitled to priority of admission, free tuition in Greek and Latin, and fees not exceeding £1 ls. per quarter for education in all other subjects. At the time of his visit there were about five hundred freemen, whose rights had been settled by Act of Parliament in 1843.

The school buildings met with his approval, the house being comfortable and well arranged, with accommodation for twelve boarders, while the school-room was capable

1 For correspondence concerning this visit, Mr.

Durnford's report and the 1880 Scheme see P.R.O.

Ed. 27/3735 and Ed. 27/3736.

of holding between 100 and 150 boys; a classroom, however, was much needed. There were in fact only forty-seven pupils, including two boarders, and these boys were mainly the sons of tradesmen and professional men in Berwick. Only one boy was a freeman's son, and this was chiefly, in Mr. Durnford's view, the result of the Corporation Academy's having introduced Latin into its curriculum after Mr. Mirrielees, a previous Grammar School Master, had unwisely reduced the time given to Classics to only one hour per day; in addition, the freemen's sons were considered socially inferior to the fee-paying scholars, which discouraged their attendance.

The school was organised into five classes, but few boys remained after attaining the age of fifteen. Of those who did "it is very common for boys to proceed from the School to the Univ. of Edinburgh."

Acting upon the information supplied by Mr. Durnford, a new Scheme was drafted. This came into force in 1880, and it replaced the Trustees with a new Governing Board composed of the Mayor, three Town Council representatives, three nominees of the Borough Justices, and six representatives of the Corporation. At first all the Trustees were members, but with retirements their numbers in time would be reduced to the six permitted by the Scheme. The Master's salary was to be

£80 per annum, plus a capitation fee of between £2 and £6 per pupil per year. The tuition fees were to be from £6 to £12, with a reduction of one third for freemen's sons; the boarding fee was to be not more than £45 per annum. Boys might be admitted at the age of eight, following an entrance examination in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic and the Geography of England. At the school they would be taught Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography, History, English Grammar, Composition and Literature, Mathematics, Greek, Latin, at least one foreign European language, Natural Science, Drawing, Drill, and Vocal Music.

The new Scheme called forth protests from freemen, and the Trustees themselves were not happy with the removal of the traditional right of freemen's sons to attend for Classics only. The Charity Commissioners remained adamant, however, and in a letter, read to the Trustees at a meeting held on 2nd July 1880, they explained that to continue such a practice would not be "in harmony with the prevailing opinion as to what is most conducive to the advancement of education. Indiscriminately gratuitous education has been very generally condemned as injurious to the efficiency of a School and a provision like that now in force in Berwick Grammar School which enables a large class of boys to claim gratuitous instructions in two subjects without

participating in any other part of the School curriculum is, in the opinion of the Commissioners, specially objectionable and would if generally acted on, as the Schools Inquiry Commissioners themselves point out, derange the School, interfering with its order, classification and discipline." They suggested too that the position of freemen's sons who already attended as full-time pupils would be virtually unaffected by the Scheme. (1)

Although still dissatisfied, the Trustees felt there was no purpose in making further objections, and the Scheme was approved by an Order in Council on 20th November 1880. It was not carried fully into effect, however, until 14th April 1881, in order to allow time for copies to be printed and for all the small problems posed by the change to be solved.

The first meeting of the new Board of Governors was held on 25th January 1881, and two months later, having completed their preliminary arrangements, the Governors appointed a sub-committee to review, with the help of Mr. Macdonald, all aspects of the running of the school.

1 On 17th December 1880 there were also two freemen's sons attending for Classics only. They would be allowed to continue under Clause 26 of the Scheme, "the clause for saving of interests of scholars."
(Trustees' Minute Book).

In April, acting upon this committee's recommendations, they agreed to raise the tuition fees at midsummer from £6 6s. to £8 8s. per annum for juniors, and from £8 8s. to £10 10s. per annum for seniors, and to allow the Headmaster to determine all boarding regulations, entrance examinations and courses of instruction, to award two scholarships, one in Classics and one in Mathematics, in the form of exemption from half the fees, to pay up to £150 per annum in salaries to such Assistant Masters as the Headmaster felt it necessary to appoint, such appointments to be subject to their approval, and to pay the Headmaster £5 per annum per boy in addition to his fixed annual stipend of £80. (1)

In June the annual examination was again conducted by Rev. James Henderson of Ancroft, who reported that the school was in a satisfactory state. Unfortunately in July Mr. Macdonald wrote to the Governors expressing his desire to resign his post at Christmas, and this was regretfully accepted.

1 The Committee estimated that the Headmaster's yearly income, if he had 45 pupils, would total £305, i.e. £80 + (45 X £5), which they considered adequate and which would, after allowing for all other expenses including the repayments on the building loan, leave an annual balance of just over £80.

The vacancy was widely advertised and at length, in December 1881, Rev. Thomas William Gibson M.A., of Manchester, a widower aged fifty, was chosen from the fifty-two applicants. Shortly after taking up his duties, he proposed to the Governors, in February 1882, that three house scholarships, each worth £15 per annum, should be offered to boarders, and that the fees should be reduced for brothers. The Committee agreed to this and also gave permission to Mr. Gibson to allow two students to reside in his house as long as he was without boarders. Advertisements describing the School were to be placed in many newspapers and it was hoped that a large number of parents would soon be applying for places for their sons.

Instead the number of pupils began and continued to fall; in February 1884 there were only thirty-two pupils, and a year later this had been reduced to twenty-three. The Governors heard from their Treasurer that the school's funds showed a mounting deficiency, and they therefore decided, with Mr. Gibson's consent, that his capitation fee of £5 per annum per boy should be reduced to £4 per annum per boy.

In 1885 there began a long and pleasant association between Berwick Grammar School and George Heriot's Hospital School, Edinburgh, when the Berwick Governors invited Mr. D.F. Lowe, House Governor of Heriot's,

to be their examiner. Mr. Lowe visited the school in April, and returned in June to set written examinations. He told the **G**overnors that on both occasions he had been very favourably impressed with the high quality of the teaching provided by Mr. Gibson and his assistant, Mr. Wrigley.

Despite the efficiency and the effort of the school staff work resumed in August 1885 with only twenty pupils on the roll, including four full boarders and three daily boarders. In reporting this to the Committee Mr. Gibson pointed out that although this lack of support was most unfortunate, Berwick was not suffering alone; Mr. Dill of Manchester Grammar School had complained of a similar falling-off in numbers, and the problem appeared to be widespread. Mr. Gibson also expressed his belief that a gradual increase in numbers could be hoped for soon.

The Governors ordered the printing and circulation of copies of the School prospectus and Mr. Lowe's report, and in September 1885 they approved the appointment of Mr. Fairbairn as music master in succession to the late Mr. T.R. ~~E~~Evans. They then waited hopefully for signs of improvement, but by March 1886 the bank overdraft had grown steadily larger and the number of pupils remained at only twenty.

On 16th March 1886 the Committee carefully considered an analysis of their annual expenditure: general expenses, such as rates, taxes, and repairs cost about £90 per annum, and it was believed impossible to reduce this; tuition costs, for the present number of twenty pupils, were as follows:

Headmaster's salary	£80
Headmaster's capitation grant at £4 per boy	£80
Allowance for assistant masters	<u>£150</u>
	<u>£310</u>

This total indicated that, on present numbers, the cost of tuition per pupil was £15 10s. per year, a sum much larger than the fees which the parents were paying.

With Mr. Gibson's consent it was therefore agreed that at midsummer they would reduce the allowance for assistant masters to £100, and the Headmaster's capitation grant to £3 per annum per pupil, and that at the same time the fees would be restored to the old level of £6 6s. per annum for boys under 10, and £8 8s. for older boys. The Governors had raised the fees in 1881 to try to produce more revenue; now they hoped that a lower fee would increase the number of pupils and so raise the school's total annual income.

In July 1886 Mr. Lowe again reported favourable on the results of his examination, stating that "the course of instruction is in my opinion judiciously arranged,

and that the teaching is sound and well advanced." He again expressed his regret at the small number of pupils attending the school.

Luckily for Berwick Grammar School, the year 1886 proved a turning point in its fortunes, though the reason for this is not clear; perhaps parents were attracted by the lower fees or by the good report, or perhaps Mr. Gibson was gradually becoming well-known and respected in the town. By April 1887 the number of pupils had risen to twenty-nine, two full boarders, two weekly boarders, and two daily boarders. The examination held in that year was conducted by Mr. A.Y. Fraser, the second master at George Heriot's Hospital School, who possessed a first class degree in Mathematics from Aberdeen University and had had wide teaching experience. He was invited to Berwick on the recommendation of Mr. Lowe, and he described the work as being generally very excellent, especially in Classics and languages.

By the following summer the School had thirty-seven pupils and Mr. Fraser again submitted to the Governors a most satisfactory report, complimenting the School also upon the success achieved by a former pupil, Mr. T.R. Mills, in crowning a distinguished career at Edinburgh University with the first open scholarship to Wadham College, Oxford. Both the number of pupils

and the high standard of academic work were maintained in 1889, when Mr. Fraser's successor, Mr. Andrew Mackenzie, also of George Heriot's Hospital School, described Berwick Grammar School as being "in a thoroughly healthy & flourishing condition" (1)

On 16th June 1890 Berwick Grammar School was visited by an assistant Charity Commissioner, Mr. Arthur F. Leach, whose report of his findings there makes interesting and disturbing reading. (2) He was unable to reconcile his impressions with the reports of Mr. Fraser and Mr. Mackenzie, and submitted a very adverse report to the Commissioners. The school buildings were, he felt, "very poor & in a bad situation", the house being "a fair size but dingy-looking" and having "only one School room, with a dirty & disused air about it." The pupils numbered twenty-eight, mostly day boys from Berwick, and were taught by the Headmaster and a staff of four. Mr. Gibson received £188 per annum, together with his house and the profit from the four boarders, and also had living in the house two or three young men as private pupils, reading for the Army or other professions. His chief assistant was Mr. A.E. Wrigley,

1 P.R.O. Ed. 27/3737.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 27/3738. Mr. Leach is better known as the author of many works on the history of education.

who received £60 per annum and board, and there were three part-time masters, Mr. Wallace, headmaster of the Berwick School of Art, who taught Drawing, Mr. B. Barker, organist, who taught Music, and Sergeant Shields to take Drill. The curriculum was not definite, nor was there a regular timetable or division into forms. Science was taught only in the lowest form, and then only from a book.

The Governors had expressed the view that the Grammar School's difficulties arose mainly from the competition of the Academy, but Mr. Leach could find no evidence to substantiate this. Instead he declared: "I think the failure of the School is partly due to the badness of its site, but mainly to the defects of the Head Master. There was a general air of slackness, and depression about the School, the boys & Mr. Gibson himself."

Despite Mr. Leach's report, Mr. Gibson was continued as Headmaster for a further six years, and in this period several important innovations were introduced, arising in the main from a new and closer relationship between the school and Northumberland County Council.

From 1892 the County Council awarded three £10 scholarships annually to boys from local elementary schools who competed for these awards at special examinations, a scheme which proved both popular and successful.

In August 1892 Mr. Williams, the Organising Secretary of the Technical Education Committee of Northumberland County Council, proposed to the Governors that a Science Department should be added to the Grammar School. They agreed that this seemed highly desirable, and a sub-committee was appointed to consider the practical details and the problem of cost. In October 1893 the Governors wrote to the Charity Commissioners explaining that they wished to introduce the teaching of Natural Science and Chemistry with the aid of a grant from the Technical Education Committee; the conditions of such a grant were that the County Council should be represented on the Governing Board, that the new subjects should be taught outside the present hours, not substituted for part of the timetable, and that evening classes open to the public should be held, all of which conditions were not allowed by the existing Scheme. (1)

The Charity Commissioners agreed to the drawing up of a new Scheme of Management, and in October 1895 the Privy Council approved a Scheme which allowed, inter alia, the appointment of representatives of the County Council and one from the Council of the University College of Science

at Newcastle upon Tyne. (1) The first meeting of the new Governing Board was held on 27th November 1895, and in July of the following year they asked the Charity Commissioners to approve the borrowing of £800 for the new technical annexe and repairs to the existing school buildings. (2)

During these negotiations the Governors had also been investigating the internal management of the Grammar School in response to a complaint from a parent, and on 7th December 1892 they had appointed a sub-committee to consider Mr. Gibson's timetable and curriculum. On 14th March 1893 the committee reported "that the balance of subjects was not sufficiently maintained and that it was a mistake that so much of the Headmaster's time should be devoted to the comparatively small number of pupils forming the advanced classes, so that the numerically stronger part of the School did not receive a proportionate share of tuition." Following further

1 The new representation on the Board of Governors was: the Mayor of Berwick ex officio, three co-opted Governors, three elected by the Town Council, one elected by the Borough Magistrates, four elected by Northumberland County Council, one elected by Durham College of Science, a total of thirteen. (Governors' Minute Book, 23rd July 1897).

discussion with Mr. Gibson, the committee instructed him on 19th May to prepare a new timetable to take effect after the summer holidays; the working hours were to be extended on certain days to allow more time for instruction in English without cutting down the time spent teaching drill, drawing and singing, and, if the "Writing" lessons of the upper classes, occupying two hours a week were only copy-book work, then they should be dispensed with. The Governors also decided to supervise personally the next examination.

These reforms perhaps produced the desired improvement. Certainly the report of Mr. Mackenzie of George Heriot's Hospital School in 1894 was very complimentary, and in 1895 he wrote: "The course of instruction is well balanced, & is such as, in my opinion, will amply qualify those who go through it for entering any pursuit in life. It is distinctly a liberal education." Nevertheless in the following year the newly constituted Board of Governors again decided to inquire into the running of the school, and to have the annual examination conducted by the Examinations Board of the University of Durham. In June 1896, following recommendations by their sub-committee on the need to re-organise the school, the Governors agreed "that the Head Master ... be informed that the Governors consider that, in the interests of the

School, a change of Head Master is desirable and that, therefore, they will not require his services after 31st December 1896."

Mr. Gibson had served the school for fifteen years and was by then sixty-five years of age, in view of which circumstances the Governors agreed that they would like to pay him a retiring allowance in the form of a £200 honorarium. They wrote to the Charity Commissioners asking permission to do this in July 1896, but their request was refused. (1) Mr. Gibson must, however, have derived some consolation, perhaps rather bitter, from the knowledge that the report made to the Governors in July 1896 by Rev. D. Walker, examiner for the Durham University Board, stated that he had found the school "in every way most satisfactory."

The vacancy was advertised and attracted twenty-three applications. On 24th October the Governors decided to appoint G. Hartley Ballard Esq. B.Sc. to take office on 1st January 1897. His emoluments were agreed on 10th November and were to be a salary of £80 per annum, a £3 capitation fee, a free house, and an allowance of £75 for assistant masters.

In this period, the late summer and autumn of 1896, the Governors and the Town Council were urged most

strongly by the Charity Commissioners to consider the possibility of amalgamating the Grammar School and the Corporation Academy. Mr. Leach, the Assistant Commissioner revisited Berwick to discuss the proposal with the school authorities, but no action was taken, mainly because of the very vehement opposition of some of the Freemen.

During the closing years of the century, the Grammar School indeed began to show signs of revival. When Mr. Ballard came to Berwick there were only sixteen pupils in attendance, (1) but the number rose steadily; by March 1898 he had thirty-seven pupils, and in June 1901 the number had reached a peak of fifty.

One reason for this improvement was no doubt the fact that at last progress was being made with the proposal for a technical annexe. In 1897 approval was obtained from the Charity Commissioners for the Governors to borrow £900 from the North British Mercantile Insurance Company, repayable over thirty years, on the security of all the Trust property except the school premises; the deed of mortgage was executed on 3rd December 1897.

On 13th April 1897 the Governors had been informed that Northumberland County Council had approved Berwick as one of the centres for the establishment of a Local

1 This is mentioned in his report on Prize Day, 23rd July 1897.

Technical or Secondary School and that an application for grant aid, accompanied by plans, would be considered. Plans for a two-storey annexe, providing laboratories for the teaching of Physics and Chemistry were drawn up, discussed and modified, and were eventually approved by the Charity Commissioners in February 1898. Tenders totalling £666 18s. were accepted in March, and building began. Despite setbacks, such as the occasion in September 1898 when a plumber laying gas pipes cut through the joists of the new building and seriously affected its stability, the Technical Annexe was completed and officially opened on 5th May 1899 by Mr. Askew Robertson, a Governor and Vice-Chairman of Northumberland County Council.

A second reason for the improvement in numbers may have been the decision of the Governors in December 1897 to accept a suggestion made by Mr. Ballard that three Foundation Scholarships should be offered by the School, each worth £3 per annum, the amount being that of his capitation fee which he was willing to forego. This reduced the fees paid by the parents of the successful pupils from £8 8s. to £5 8s. per annum, a considerable saving.

The school's academic work continued to satisfy the examiners, although the examiners in 1898 failed to satisfy the Governors. In that year prize day was

fixed for 28th July but when the Governors assembled it was found that no report had been received. Immediately a telegram was sent to Rev. H. Ellershaw, Secretary to the Durham University Examinations Board: "Much annoyed at non-receipt of Report today as promised. Governors in Meeting wait your immediate reply. Chairman Trustees Grammar School Berwick." Later that afternoon Mr. Ellershaw replied: "Have telegraphed to the Examiner and will write. Civil messages will oblige. Ellershaw." The examiner's report, which was distinctly satisfactory, was received in due course, but civility had vanished. The Governors were so annoyed by the delay and by their difficulties with Mr. Ellershaw that in August 1898 they agreed to send copies of the entire correspondence to the Chairman of the Schools Examination Board of Durham University. In September they received letters from Mr. Ellershaw and the Chairman, and it was agreed to take the matter no further, but in December the University tactlessly submitted a bill for £14 3s. 4d. This was discussed, together with correspondence from Mr. Ellershaw, "and it was agreed to pay for this year's examination on the same scale as last year, the expense for the latter year only amounting to £10 14s. 6d." In 1899 the Governors reverted to their former practice of engaging the services of a suitably qualified private examiner.

The normal daily work of the school continued successfully under Mr. Ballard, who allowed four hours per week for the teaching of Science as an alternative to Greek on the timetable. The school premises were also used for evening classes, including one in Chemistry taken by Mr. Ballard, and a very successful class in Shorthand which ran for several years. The boys' out-of-school activities were also extended by the formation in 1902 of a Cadet Corps, and the Book Room became an Armoury to store the forty carbines purchased from the War Office.

On 28th September 1901, however, the decision was taken to apply to the Board of Education for recognition as a Day Secondary School under the Board of Education Act of 1899. Despite its academic success and comparatively high numbers, Berwick Grammar School could not hope to survive in the twentieth century as a wholly independent school. Since the idea of amalgamating the Grammar School with the much larger Academy had been rejected, the only way in which the Grammar School could continue its work of training able boys was by accepting a new role as part of a national system of secondary education.

b) The Corporation Academy

In 1800 the five Corporation schoolmasters, John Sharp, Andrew Thompson, William Paulin, James Renwick and Thomas Rae, moved to the newly completed school building on Bankhill, overlooking the River Tweed. Each man had in it his own school-room and each enjoyed complete independence in his work, subject only to the wishes of the Guild. The salaries were generous, reflecting the importance of the school in the eyes of the Freemen, and in January 1800 the Guild awarded each master an extra £10 for the year, which was continued in the following years, giving the Reading Masters £45 per annum each, Mr. Renwick, the Writing Master, £60, and Mr. Rae £50 for teaching Mathematics.

That year also brought the death of Mr. George Anderson, teacher of Psalmody, so the Guild in April appointed Mr. Henry Alder to succeed him, providing he paid £5 out of his £15 annual salary to Mrs. Anderson. In May they gave him leave to use Mr. Sharp's room on three evenings a week for his Psalmody classes.

From this time the schools prospered in their new surroundings and in the next seven years they lost only one member of staff: in July 1804 Mr. Rae resigned, and in August Mr. Richard Todd, one of the Freemen, was appointed to his place as Mathematical Master, at the same salary of £50 per annum.

The success of the schools, however, soon led to overcrowding, and in 1806 the Guild discussed the possibility of appointing an extra teacher to assist the present masters. Finally, in August, they heard the recommendation of the School Committee, that there was an urgent need for a master "for the sole pupose of finishing the readers or rendering them perfect in the rules of pronunciation, proper cadence of the voice, and a just knowledge of placing the Emphasis, together with a compleat knowledge of English Grammar." (1)

In September it was agreed that a new school, an English Grammar School, should therefore be founded and the Committee were instructed to advertise the post at

1 In the entry for 27th August 1806 in Berwick Draft Guild Book, 1801-12. See also School Committee Minute Book, 1806-33. There is a complete set of School Committee Minutes from 1806 - 1902 (and beyond), as well as the complete Guild and Town Council Minutes. Dates given hereafter will be those of School Committee Meetings. Confirmation of Committee decisions is usually to be found at the next Guild or Council meeting. Occasionally additional information is given in Guild or Council Minutes but usually they merely repeat the Committee Minutes.

a salary of £50 per annum and to rent a suitable school-room in the town. A small committee of clergymen, together with Mr. Guy Gardiner, found Mr. Andrew Stevenson (1) of Fife the best qualified applicant and his appointment was confirmed in full Guild on 11th March 1807. Since his work was to be the perfecting of the most advanced pupils, prior to their leaving school, it was agreed to ask Mr. Gardiner to examine all pupils and choose the forty best qualified for transfer to the new school. Thereafter examinations were held every six months to fill vacancies in the English Grammar School, and to provide an incentive to the work of the other teachers.

These examinations were also occasions for a closer social contact, as after each the Committee invited the guest examiners, usually Mr. Gardiner and various ministers of religion, and all the teachers to meet them at one of Berwick's many hotels for a celebration dinner. Such functions were expensive and in May 1811 several burgesses suggested that the dinner should not be held. They were overruled, however, the School Committee feeling "extremely mortified that any person in the Guild should grudge the expence of a dinner in a matter of such importance as the education of their

1 Sometimes spelled "Steavenson".

own children." Perhaps the protest was justified: in the financial year 1813-1814 the Treasurer's Book shows that a total of £22 lls. 6d. was spent on two dinners, one for an examination, the other for an appointment.

The hiring of premises for the English Grammar School also proved costly. Until 1816 the Committee paid an annual rent of £5 to Mr. Thomas Rae for a school-room in Church Street, which premises they described in 1811 as very inconvenient, mainly because of the distance from the other schools. (1) Plans for an extension to the main school building to accommodate a new Reading School, with the English Grammar School above it, were presented to the Guild on 17th July 1811, but no decision was reached and the problem remained.

In 1816 notice was given to Mr. Rae and different premises in Church Street, the property of Mr. John Todd, were found at a rent of £15 per annum. On 26th April the Guild instructed the Committee to hire the room for up to seven years.

Meanwhile several changes took place both in organisation and staff. In November 1806 the Guild agreed to lower the age of admission from six to five years, and to end

1 School Committee Minutes, 4th June 1812 and 20th May 1816; Treasurer's Books, 1807-1816. This Mr. Thomas Rae was probably the former Mathematics teacher.

the practice of holding classes on Saturday mornings. On 5th August 1807 they accepted the resignation of Mr. John Sharp, Reading Master since 1779, and at their next meeting awarded him a pension of £30 per annum for life, in view of his health and his need to support his wife and four children. In this case their generosity was misplaced, for on 17th November 1809 they were informed by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor, that Mr. Sharp had "lately gone into Scotland leaving his wife and two Children who are become chargeable to the Parish, being allowed five Shillings per week besides House Rent." They asked the Guild to pay part of Mr. Sharp's pension to his destitute wife and family, so relieving the Parish of the burden, but their petition was rejected.

Although no mention is made of the official appointment of his successor it is clear from the Treasurer's Books that Mr. John Waugh succeeded Mr. Sharp, at a salary of £50 per annum. The other Reading Masters, Mr. Paulin and Mr. Thompson, had been paid at this new rate from January 1807.

Mr. Waugh stayed only until 1810, perhaps because in 1809 the examiners had found "Mr. Waugh's reading Schollars seemed to be most defficient", and was succeeded in January 1811 by Mr. Andrew Riddell at a salary of £40 per annum. Six months later, however, on 10th June, it was reported to the Guild that he had resigned. No

reason was given for his departure, but it may be that he found the work too great a strain; on 21st May 1811 the examiners had pointed out that every master had too many pupils, the numbers varying from sixty-seven to seventy-eight each.

On 19th June the Guild received and approved a School Committee report which informed them that a comparative trial had been held of the candidates for the post of Reading Master by three clergymen, Joseph Barnes, Thomas Johnston and George Tough, who recommended Mr. Mungo Cairns. (1) He was to be paid £50 per annum like the other Reading Masters.

Following upon this, on 17th July, the Guild decreed that in future all applicants for posts at the Corporation Schools, after having had their character references approved by the Committee, must submit to a comparative trial; in addition no applicant could be considered if he were over thirty-five years old.

The next change of staff occurred in 1813. On 13th January the Mayor informed the Guild of the death of Mr. Renwick, Writing Master for the past twenty years. A comparative trial of the three candidates was held and in February the appointment of Mr. Thomas Turnbull, master of the Workhouse School, at a salary of £50 per

1 Sometimes given as "Carens".

176

annum, was ratified by the Guild. Unfortunately he resigned only a year later, but was immediately replaced in April 1814, on the Committee's advice, by Mr. James Hall, son of Mr. Edward Hall, the Master of Berwick Charity School. It was then realised that this appointment contravened the order of Guild of 17th July 1811, as no comparative trial had been held. The post had therefore to be advertised, and a trial was held at the Town Hall on 4th May. Again Mr. Hall was appointed.

The system of holding an examination every six months to choose the most advanced pupils to fill the vacancies at the English Grammar School had proved most successful. Indeed, from its very success arose a serious problem, mentioned in a School Committee Report of 23rd December 1814: because of the length of stay of the pupils of the English Grammar School, and the large number involved, it was very difficult to find sufficient places for those children who were qualified to attend. The Committee felt that Mr. Stevenson should report at each examination which children "are in his opinion proficient and fit to be removed to other Schools." They were not altogether satisfied, however, with Mr. Stevenson, despite his success as a teacher, and complained in the same report that from 9th to 20th December he had not opened his school regularly.

Although the Guild deferred consideration of this report they eventually agreed, on 5th April 1815, that the Town Clerk should write to Mr. Stevenson to tell him that on this occasion they had pardoned his conduct "on Account of his Family", but that if he gave any further trouble he would be dismissed.

The School Committee had also in their December 1814 Report drawn the Guild's attention to the increasing age and infirmity of Mr. Andrew Thompson, Reading Master since 1796. The Guild agreed to their suggestion that an assistant should be appointed, eventually to succeed Mr. Thompson; in March 1815 they therefore temporarily rescinded the Order of Guild of July 1811 so as to be able to appoint Mr. James Patterson, a burgess, to the post, if he were considered well enough qualified. The examiners did find him sufficiently able, and he became Mr. Thompson's assistant, but at the full salary of £60 per annum.

In the following year Mr. Paulin, the last of the old Reading Masters, died after twenty years' work for the Freemen, and was replaced in November 1816 by Mr. Alexander Graham.

Despite the stern warning which the Guild had given Mr. Stevenson in April 1815, his conduct apparently continued to fall short of the standard required. In July of the same year the Guild instructed the School

Committee to dismiss him "for improper conduct and neglect of Duty", but this decision seems to have been ignored in spite of continuing dissatisfaction with his behaviour.

It was not until 30th July 1817 that the Guild again took action. They were once more in financial difficulties and so decided to save themselves £70 per annum by dismissing Mr. Stevenson and closing the English Grammar School. The work was to be transferred to the Reading Masters, Mr. Cairns, Mr. Graham and Mr. Patterson, and in return they were to be allowed to remain at their former salaries of £60 per annum each. The other two masters had their salaries reduced by £10 per annum each, a misfortune which they shared with many other borough officers and employees.

Mr. Stevenson, however, proved a difficult man to remove and on 7th October 1817 the School Committee drew up a report for the Guild "that notwithstanding the Order of Guild for discontinuing the Salary of the English Grammar School Master, they are informed that Mr. Stevenson has opened School since Michaelmas and that the Burgesses are still continuing to send their Children to the School." Finally, on 27th February 1818 the Guild ordered that a Sergeant at Mace should deliver to Mr. Stevenson a letter dismissing him from

the Guild's employ and should bring from him the school key and the book containing the list of names of his pupils.

It was agreed that the English Grammar School should be continued, so the post was advertised and, after the usual tests by guest examiners, Mr. John Veitch was appointed at £60 per annum.

A year later, in May 1819, another beneficial change of staff took place. Mr. James Hall, the Writing Master, in whose school in December 1817 the examiners had found "evident marks of Negligence", resigned and was replaced by Mr. Robert Brown of Morebattle.

Also in May 1819 the school examinations were held in public, in the Inner Hall of the Town Hall, for the first time. The Guild had ordered this change, and all the Academy pupils, numbering over three hundred (1), were tested, and those fitted for transfer to the English Grammar School were chosen. To mark the occasion the Guild, which only two years earlier, in 1817, had reduced the masters' salaries to save money,

1 A Digest of Parochial Returns made to the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the Education of the Poor: Session 1818, II (1819), 676. The Corporation Academy had 330 pupils.

voted £30 to provide prizes. In all, one hundred and thirty three book prizes were awarded, chosen by the examining committee; from the list which appears in the School Committee minutes, their choice was governed by exceedingly solid worth.

For several years after this the progress of the Academy was steady and relatively uneventful. Each year between thirty and forty pupils were chosen at a public examination and were offered places at the English Grammar School, the staff remained unchanged, and the number of pupils was fairly constant. In May 1823, for example, there were 331 pupils in all, almost exactly the same number as in 1819.

It must be remembered, however, that some pupils attended only for some of the subjects taught, and the separation of the English Grammar School from the other schools was consequently very inconvenient, both for the pupils who had to walk to and from it, and for the masters in arranging their classes. On 28th February 1824 the Guild at last made what must have been a very welcome decision: to extend the Academy building on Bankhill so as to provide a room for the English Grammar School. The work was set in hand almost immediately, and by August 1824 was complete at a total cost of

£103 3s. 9d., (1) a reasonably small price when it is considered that the annual rent of the old premises was £15. (2)

Excitement was added to the public examination in June 1824 by the award of a further £30 worth of prizes, this time the gift of Sir Francis Blake, one of the Members of Parliament for the Borough. Otherwise the occasion seems to have been dull: the examiners found plenty of correctness but went on, "Candour, however, compels us to observe that Monotony and consequently want of vigour and energy are too prevalent among the Readers - To obviate which we are of opinion that a little recitation especially by the more advanced classes would greatly contribute." Mr. Veitch took their words to heart and in 1825 the report was much more complimentary.

The Guild continued to lavish great care and a good deal of money on the maintenance and fabric of their school. Every year chimneys were swept and the rooms repainted; repairs were done promptly, and early in 1826 the considerable sum of £29 4s. 9d. was spent on making three additional windows.

From 1805 onwards the Freemen also provided books for

1 For a full description see the Minutes of the School and Beadle's House Building Committee, 1822-5.

2 Treasurer's Books, 1816-24.

those children whose parents were unable to afford them. Not all burgesses were rich, and the Guild, true to the best in their traditions, ensured that at least the children should not suffer. The schoolmasters provided the books, and the Guild paid for them unobtrusively at a later convenient time.

The teaching of Psalmody had ended in 1817, when, as part of the economies of that year, Mr. Alder had been dismissed. The need for some form of instruction in devotional matters clearly continued to exist, however, for on 13th April 1826 it was ordered "that the Masters do teach the Church Catechism to Such of the Children as go to Church, which was done accordingly."

In its normal work the school continued steadily in these years, but signs of discontent did occasionally become evident. The School Committee complained in July 1829 that Mr. Richard Todd had become "insufficient from old age and infirmity" for his post as Mathematics Master, and that Mr. Patterson's school suffered from "a great degree of negligence and inattention" The Guild merely reprimanded Mr. Patterson, and they rejected the criticisms of Mr. Todd.

Such matters were trivial however in comparison with the serious problems of the future of the Academy as a whole. With the growing influence of the systems of mass education promoted by the National Society and the

British Society the Guild found it necessary to look very critically at the organisation of their own school. The first suggestion that the Lancasterian system should be adopted had been made at a Guild meeting on 28th April 1813, but, after adjournment, was allowed to lapse. Instead the new methods were adopted by private citizens who subscribed to an evening school (later a day school) taught by Rev. Alexander Kirkwood. (1)

Perhaps the success of this private venture, together with the general recognition accorded the new methods in all parts of the country, prompted a freeman to raise the matter once again in Guild on 12th November 1827. He suggested that all the Academy masters be given six months' notice "and that the Lancastrian mode of teaching be adopted in future which will be a saving at least of £200 a Year. Allowing the Masters a very competent Salary." The motion was adjourned, and on 21st November rejected.

Though the Guild might not yet be made to agree to such fundamental changes, the idea of economy nevertheless found favour with some members. In the following month, on 12th December 1827, it was proposed that two masters might be dispensed with, the remaining four to teach all

1 See Chapter 6, section a.

necessary branches of education for a reward of only £52 per annum each, and that for £30 per annum a school-mistress should be appointed to teach the girls reading, knitting and sewing: this was rejected finally in February 1828 by a large margin.

The next evidence of unease was more authoritative and rather less mercenary. On 4th January 1830 the School Committee submitted the following report to the Guild:

"The Committee beg leave to report to the Guild that they have visited the Schools from time to time and find that contrasting the state of Education with that of former Years the Pupils are at this time as deficient as will require them two Years to make up.

"The Committee therefore recommend to this Guild that some other plan should be adopted in the Academy And that they be empowered by the Guild to correspond with some other public Seminaries to ascertain if any better plan of Education can be adopted for the benefit of the rising generation and to report to the Guild thereon.

"The Committee are of opinion that an Improvement might be carried into effect at less expence than the present Establishment."

Nine days later permission was given, but only after three months' delay, for which no reason is apparent, was the Town Clerk instructed "to write to the Master of the Central School Borough Road forthwith and enquire whether

we can be furnished with a married couple to teach three hundred Scholars on the System followed at the above named School and what Terms they will expect - two Rooms to live in being at the service of such persons rent free."

No mention is made of the reply from Borough Road and the idea of adopting the Lancasterian System was not raised again either in Committee or in Guild.

Instead the School Committee turned once more to the normal every-day administration of the school. The number of pupils continued to be about 330, (1) and their work progressed satisfactorily: in June 1830, for example, the examiners, Rev. William Young and Mr. Guy Gardiner, expressed "unqualified approbation of the general accuracy and promptitude the Scholars exhibited and also of the visible progress they had made in every department during the year."

In May 1831 the Committee agreed on the division of the property purchased from Mr. George Oswald in 1825 and thereby compensated the Latin School with an area equivalent to that used for building the Academy.

1 Education Enquiry - Abstract of the Answers and Returns made Pursuant to an Address of the House of Commons, dated 24th May 1833, II (1835), 687. The Academy had 200 male pupils and 130 females.

In the following month, June 1831, the Guild accepted the Committee's report suggesting that Mr. Todd should be retired with a pension. A similar report in 1829 had been rejected, but Mr. Todd's age and infirmity were now recognised and it was felt that the standard of the Mathematical School must not be permitted to decline. The post was advertised and in August, after a comparative trial, Mr. William Rutherford of Hawick, aged 31, was appointed at £70 per annum, his rival Mr. Robert Geggie having withdrawn after a short examination, declining further competition. In October the School Committee agreed that a new set of maps and a pair of globes should be bought for Mr. Rutherford's use and the Guild authorised their purchase.

This decision seems to have stimulated the Committee to review the books and equipment used by the several masters, and on 21st December 1831 they asked the teachers to attend their meeting to give them information. The following list of books appears in the Minutes:

- 1 Reading Schools: Hudson's Primer
The New Testament
Collections by Barrie & Mason
The Rudiments of the English Grammar
by Lindlay Murray & Lennie
- 2 English Grammar School: Simpson's History of England
Fulton & Knight's Dictionary
Murray's English Exercises
Murray's English Grammar

3 Writing School: copybooks at 3d. each.

4 Arithmetical School: Hutton's Arithmetic

Guy's Geography

At the same meeting they agreed to purchase globes costing £3 11s. 6d., and a set of ten varnished coloured canvas roller maps, together with a cabinet Atlas, all for Mr. Rutherford.

Although no criticism was made of the masters' choice of books, the following list of titles, for which the Berwick stationers were invited to tender in June 1832, shows a few omissions and very many additions:

- "1. Youth's Instructor / Melrose / 5th edition Ber. 1832
2. Hodgson's Reading Made Easy New 1831
3. New Testament with psalms and paraphrases Ed. 1831
4. Whites 4th Book Ed. 1832
5. Thompsons Collection new Edition Ed. 1831
6. Murrays Abridgement of En Grammar 110 Ed. London 1832
7. Murrays English Exercises 40 Ed. York 1831
8. Fulton & Nights Dictionary Stereotyped new Edition Ed. 1831
9. Goldsmiths Abridgement History of England
by R. Simpson 8th Edition Ed. 1828
10. Grays Introduction to Arithmetic 31 Edition Glasgow 1830
11. Bonnycastles Introduction to Mensuration latest Edition
12. Bonnycastles Algebra 15th Ed. London 1832
13. Whites Abstract of General Geography 2nd Ed. 1832

- 14. Greys School Geography 12th Edition London
- 15. Copy Books containing 16 leaves made of good
foolscap & ruled with faint lines
- 16. Cyphering Books containing 60 leaves made of Foolscap
- 17. Two Copies of Butterworths Young Writers Instruction
- last Edition."

The books were to be delivered by the approved stationer on an order from any of the teachers. Those not to be charged to the Guild were to be paid at the time of ordering; those for which the Guild were responsible, namely those for the poorest pupils, would be paid quarterly.

Although the comments of the examiners at each year's examination affirmed a continued high standard of work in all the schools comprised in the Academy, there seems to have been some dissatisfaction among the parents with Mr. Veitch's work at the English Grammar School. (1)

1 From 1833 two selection examinations were to be held in each year for determining those pupils ready to move to the English Grammar School (Guild Book, 17th April 1833), but from 1835 there seems again to have been only one examination, usually in June.

In 1833 thirty-seven pupils were judged fit to be transferred from the Reading Schools to Mr. Veitch, but only seventeen accepted places. When the Committee asked the parents concerned for their reasons for declining the transfer for their children, they were told that the parents "wish the Reading Masters to teach them Grammar." While being unable to force the children to move, the Committee upheld Mr. Veitch by instructing the Reading Masters to teach no more Grammar to those of their pupils who had refused places with Mr. Veitch.

From this period there has survived a printed copy of the Regulations governing the Academy, (1) which is useful in that it clarifies many of the details of organisation which otherwise have to be gathered singly from the many volumes of Minutes of Committee, Guild and Council. In brief, all the schools opened from Monday to Friday throughout the year, except for holidays. The Reading Schools could each take sixty-five pupils aged five years and over, and were to open at the following times:

- 1st April - 1st October: 7-9 a.m., 10-12 a.m., 2-5 p.m.
- 1st October - 1st April: 9-12 a.m., 2-4 p.m.

1 A copy is inserted in the front of the second School Committee Minute Book which covers the period 1833-65. Another copy in the possession of T.C. Smith & Son, Solicitors, bears the manuscript date 1807.

The English Grammar School was also open at these times. The hours of the Mathematical School did not alter with the season, but were from 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. and 2 - 4 p.m. throughout the year. The Writing School was open in summer from 7-9 a.m., 10 a.m. - 1 p.m. and 2-4 p.m., and in winter from 9-12 a.m. and 1-4 p.m.

The subjects taught were reflected in the names of the schools except in the case of the Mathematical School. There the master was to teach Arithmetic and all branches of Mathematics and in addition "Geography, Astronomy, the Use of the Globes, and Natural Philosophy."

Among the lesser regulations relating to such matters as fires from October to May and the keeping of registers, was one which must have been popular with the pupils: "No Tasks or Exercises are to be set to the Scholars during the Holydays."

Useful though this document is it nevertheless leaves unanswered several important questions on the day-to-day organisation of the Academy. It is unfortunately impossible, for example, to reach any firm conclusions as to the number of pupils who attended for only one or two of the subjects offered, although this was clearly common practice. In the Education Enquiry of May 1833 the total number of pupils was 330, (1) but in the School

1 Education Enquiry ... 1833, II (1835), 687.

Committee Minutes of 24th May 1833 they were distributed as follows:

Mr. Rutherford	- Mathematics	93
Mr. Brown	- Writing	187
Mr. Veitch	- English Grammar School	53
Mr. Cairns	- Reading	69
Mr. Patterson	- "	70
Mr. Graham	- "	<u>59</u>

251

From this it becomes apparent that only about three quarters of the pupils even attended for reading lessons. One possible reason for this system may lie in the age range of the pupils. The Committee Minutes mention on 6th March 1832 the presence as a pupil at Mr. Cairns' School of a young man of twenty-seven, and the Council Minutes of 6th February 1838 state that there had been applications from several persons over the age of twenty-one to come to the Academy as pupils. This was accepted, provided that the teachers exacted payment from such pupils. The evidence seems to indicate that the Academy was much more than a conventional elementary school, and that it was able to offer part-time education, in subjects of their choice, to young men who were already in employment or in apprenticeships.

In 1835 following the passing of the Municipal Corporation

Reform Act Berwick experienced fundamental changes in almost every aspect of town life. The old Guild was dispossessed and all its administrative powers were transferred to a new elected Town Council. The loss of power did not, however, bring an entire loss of privilege. The Council assumed control of the Academy but had to administer it for the benefit of Freemen's children only, as always in the past. (1) The School Committee was henceforward a sub-committee of the Council, but its minutes show no departure from tradition in the governing of the school.

Once established, however, the Council was anxious to prove itself worthy of its new powers and responsibilities in every sphere. It therefore turned again to the problem of improving the Academy in the light of national developments in elementary education, a problem which the Guild had considered but abandoned on previous occasions.

Instead of turning to England for inspiration as the Guild had done, the Council authorised the Committee on

1 Following disputes between the Freemen and Council an Act in 1843 settled the rights of Freemen and affirmed the Council's responsibility to continue the Academy. The sum of £450 from the revenues of lands previously held by the Guild was to be set aside each year for the Academy, that being the average annual cost at the time.

9th August 1836 to consult Professor Pillans, Professor of Humanity at Edinburgh University, and Rev. Mr. MacCulloch of Kelso. They sent these gentlemen information relating to the history and present state of the Academy, and asked them to meet each other to discuss their recommendations and to submit a joint report.

Even before this approach was made the masters had begun to feel concern for their own security of tenure. On 26th July 1836 they petitioned the Council for a bond securing them their salaries in the future, in accordance with Clause 68 of the Municipal Corporations Reform Act; this request was adjourned, then rejected on 26th September, and so a long struggle began.

Change was slow to come. Professor Pillans proposed to make a personal visit to the Academy in the summer of 1837, but had to cancel it when he fell ill. In the following year, in May, Mr. Rutherford resigned his post as Mathematics Master to teach at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and the Committee felt it might be unwise to appoint a successor while future plans for the school were not yet made. They agreed, with the Council's consent, to approach Rev. Mr. MacCulloch again, but he was too ill to reply. They therefore wrote in June 1838 to Mr. John Wood, an Edinburgh advocate, who advised them, inter alia, to appoint a replacement for Mr. Rutherford,

retire Mr. Patterson with a pension, and ask the four remaining masters all to teach Reading, Elementary Grammar, Writing and Elementary Arithmetic. Only his first suggestion seems to have been followed; on 17th July 1838 the Council approved the appointment of Mr. John Husband, late of Leuchars, Fife, as Mathematics Master at £70 per annum.

The case for reform was not strengthened in June 1838 when the examiners at the annual examination blamed a certain lack of proficiency in the Reading Schools not on the system of education nor on the teaching, but rather on the poor attendance of several pupils. Nevertheless in the following month a scheme devised by Rev. Mr. MacCulloch was accepted; it was to be introduced gradually, but in fact seems never to have been introduced at all, and no details of it are recorded.

Meanwhile the masters continued in vain to press the Council to grant bonds, but their chance came in September 1838. Mr. Brown the Writing Master became seriously ill, and the other masters were asked to teach writing for an hour each day; they refused, until the bonds should be granted. Eventually, in April 1839 the Committee advised the Council to grant bonds, which, in securing to the masters their salaries so long as they continued to teach, gave them no more security of tenure than they had previously enjoyed. The teachers were not so easily

duped, and on the advice of Mr. Robert Home, their solicitor, refused to accept the Council's offer.

Mr. Brown had meanwhile returned to the Writing School despite continuing serious ill-health. In a report to the School Committee on 13th January 1840 two doctors stated that he was so paralysed as to be unable to discharge his duties, so it was agreed that he should be asked to retire on 25th March and that he should be offered a pension of £40 per annum. In his stead, on 19th March, they appointed Mr. John Wight of Doddington, after the usual examination of candidates at the Town Hall.

The Council on 25th February 1840 were forced to accept defeat; on that day they received a Rule of Court from the Queen's Bench, dated 31st January, instructing them to execute bonds securing the masters' salaries and employment so long as they conducted themselves well; if the Council removed them for unfitness, except in cases of personal misconduct, they were to receive two-thirds of their former salary; if a master resigned voluntarily he was to be paid half his salary. The man who had made the application to the court was Mr. James Patterson, and the Council had to agree to pay his costs, amounting to £76 3s. 6d.

Although the reports at the annual examinations continued to be very satisfactory, and although the Council were now powerless to alter the staffing of the Academy, they

continued to search for a new system of education for their school, urged upon them by an Order of Council of 16th June 1840. (1)

At a Committee Meeting on 14th January 1841 the first mention was made of Mr. David Stow, the Glasgow philanthropist, who was greatly to influence the Academy's development. From his mission work in the poorer parts of Glasgow as a young man, had grown model schools and then a teacher training seminary to provide staff trained in the methods which he approved. The new college or "normal seminary" had been opened on 31st October at Dundas Vale. (2) The Mayor of Berwick laid before the Committee all the correspondence which he had had with Mr. Stow "as to the introduction of the Training System into the Academy", and the members asked him to continue his investigations.

In May 1841 it was agreed that the Chairman and two other members of the Committee should be sent from Berwick to visit schools in Edinburgh and in Glasgow so as to make a

1 School Committee Minutes, 7th April 1841.

2 For details of Mr. Stow's life and work, see H.M. Knox, Two Hundred and Fifty Years of Scottish Education, 1696-1946 (1953), 29-30, 140-1, and M. Mackintosh, Education in Scotland Yesterday and Today (1962), 67-8.

more personal assessment of the new forms of organisation from which might be chosen one most suitable for the Academy. They left Berwick on 21st June and travelled first to Edinburgh where they visited four schools, the Circus Place School, the Sessional School, Dr. Bell's School in Niddry Street, and a very large school in Cowgate recently founded by the Governors of Heriot's Hospital. In Glasgow they visited only Mr. Stow's "Normal School", and there found what they considered to be the best solution to the problem of the Academy. They therefore proposed that Mr. Stow's system should replace the Reading and English Grammar Schools, and that in addition a Sewing Mistress should be engaged and an Infant School formed to prepare younger children for the Academy.

This report was presented to the Town Council on 13th July 1841 and was approved, so two days later the School Committee summoned the four masters, Messrs Cairns, Patterson, Graham and Veitch, to a meeting in order to suggest to them that they should retire on two-thirds of their salaries. Mr. Veitch refused and the others requested leave to consider the proposal. A few days later, Mr. Patterson and Mr. Graham also refused to retire, but Mr. Cairns decided to leave, not because he felt unable to teach but in order not to obstruct a desired improvement.

At the next Council meeting, held on 3rd August, approval was given to a School Committee report which proposed that Mr. Stow's Training System should be introduced on 1st January 1842, though with minor and temporary modifications; ideally two trained masters should have replaced the four whom the Council wished to dismiss, but in view of the refusals this was out of the question; instead one trained master could be engaged to work with Mr. Graham and Mr. Veitch. The Committee hoped that Mr. Patterson could be persuaded to retire on account of his increasing age and infirmities.

Following the Council's acceptance of this report, the Town Clerk wrote to Mr. Stow setting out the main proposals and difficulties and asking for further help, (1) but on 4th January 1842, by which time the new system should have been effective, the Committee were still on the point of writing again to Mr. Stow to ask him to nominate a master for "the teaching of English & English Grammar in all their branches." (2)

Little progress was made, however, and a School Committee report to the Council, presented on 12th December 1843, explained that it had not been possible to put into effect

1 Council Letter Book, 9th August 1841.

2 Council Letter Book, 5th February 1842.

the 1841 plan. Instead they now proposed that a Rector and an assistant should be appointed, eventually to replace all four English masters; for the present the Committee hoped that the two senior English masters might be persuaded to retire, the others to continue in the town's employ. The annual salary bill for the Academy was at that time £380 for the six masters. Under the new plan there would ultimately be a Rector at £150 per annum, an Assistant Reading Master at £60, the Writing Master at £70, and the Mathematical Master also at £70, a total of £350 per annum, thus saving £30 each year. Although this would be cheaper in the end, for the present the Council would have to pay the two retiring masters £80 per annum in pensions and the retained masters £120 per annum, a total of £200. Thus the new annual cost would be £550, £170 more than the existing scheme. They felt, however, that this expenditure was justified in that otherwise no reorganisation would ever be possible. The Council agreed, and the report was approved and referred to the Committee to be carried into effect without delay.

The very next day the Town Clerk wrote on the instruction of the School Committee to offer Mr. Hislop, a teacher at the Normal School, Glasgow, the post of Rector at £150 per annum, with the right to appoint his assistant at £50-60 per annum. (1) He was unable to accept the offer,

1 School Committee Minutes, 12th December 1843, and Council Letter Book, 13th December 1843.

220

but agreed to help the Committee to find a suitable man, and on 4th March 1844 Mr. George Adam was appointed as the School's first Rector.

On 25th March Mr. Patterson and Mr. Cairns retired, as expected, but Mr. Veitch and Mr. Graham remained; the Committee had asked them to consider retiring also, but they preferred to remain under the new Rector. Mr. Adam appointed as his assistant Mr. Fotheringham.

The first few months were difficult. On 10th August 1844 Mr. Adam reported to the School Committee that Mr. Fotheringham wished to leave, (1) and at the same meeting the Committee had to order that no master should inflict corporal punishment on any pupil without the consent of the Rector. A few months later, on 22nd November, it was agreed that Mr. Husband, the Mathematical Master, be informed that "he must obey the orders of the Rector ...", but in March 1845 Mr. Adam was again complaining of Mr. Husband's disobedience; the Committee forced Mr. Husband to apologise. Nevertheless, Mr. Adam's work brought to the Academy "great improvement and progress" according to a School Committee report to the Council on 3rd September 1844, and, perhaps in consequence, it was agreed that

1 Mr. Fotheringham left because of ill health (Council Minute Book, 3rd September 1844).

each Friday the school should be open to parents from 9 a.m. to 1 p.m.

Not only Mr. Adam found his progress difficult: the Committee and Town Council once again found the masters, both retired and retained, invoking the law for their protection. On this occasion, however, the Council had the best of the encounter, and Mr. Veitch and Mr. Graham were retired on £40 per annum each in May 1845.

To replace them the Committee agreed in June 1845 to the appointment of the very first woman to teach at the Academy: Miss Jane Thomas of Perth was engaged at £50 per annum to take the junior classes in elementary work and the older girls for sewing.

By this time the effects of the new system were giving the Council great pleasure and satisfaction. The report by the several ministers who conducted the annual examination in March 1845 was most favourable. (1) They found a striking improvement, and went on: "Such a number of healthy children eager in the pursuit of knowledge with countenances beaming with cheerfulness and intelligence under perfect discipline and order and yet without being subjected to the severities of corporal punishment was an interesting imposing and impressive sight." They also noted that they were glad to see that

undenominational Religious Instruction was being given.

The number of pupils at the time of this examination was much as in former years:

Reading - Senior Division	163
Reading - Junior Division	113
Writing but not Reading	<u>25</u>
Total in attendance	301

Of these 187 took Writing, 144 Arithmetic, 123 Grammar or Composition, and 127 Geography.

In the following year, 1846, the numbers had risen to 326 and the work was again felt to be most satisfactory, with the samples of needlework of Miss Thomas' pupils much admired.

Nevertheless, the satisfaction felt by the Council was not altogether shared by the Burgesses for whose children the Academy existed. Frederick Sheldon, whose history of Berwick was published in 1849, recorded the following account: (1) "Connected with the Borough Schools, a deal of bickering and difference has lately crept in among the scholars, burghers, and the teachers. It appears some years ago the mode of education was altered from the 'old tye-wig orthodox system' to the present manner of teaching; a new teacher (or rector) was introduced to

1 Frederick Sheldon, History of Berwick-upon-Tweed ...
(1849), 311.

teach the improved system and the old dominies expelled; they deeming themselves unjustly discharged, commenced a law-suit, and the most of them obtained pensions from the Corporation by way of quashing all farther proceedings. But it having been discovered by the Burgesses that their children made no progress under the new system, they have come to the determination of placing them under the care of the ex-teachers, who have opened a private academy. The Burgesses also complain of the manner in which certain members of the Corporation (aliens to the town) meddle with the affairs of the school, putting in teachers inadequate for the office, and expelling others worthy of being continued. In this state of things the matter rests. Altogether it makes an excellent "Tale of a Tub." It being remarkable that the wise Corporation, in all its doings, invariably bungles in such a manner, that it generally comes off for the worst in all litigation, &c. The proverb of 'in the multitude of counsellors there is wisdom', does not hold good in the present instance." (1)

1 John Veitch is recorded as keeping an academy in Marygate in 1847 (Francis White & Co., The General Director (1847), 722), and there is mention of his school in Hide Hill in 1855 (Slater's Royal National Commercial Directory of the Northern Counties, I (1855), 17).

John Husband is twice recorded as keeping a school in

(footnote 1 continued)

the Parade (Ward's Northumberland and Durham Directory
(1850), 350b, and Slater's Royal National Commercial
Directory of Scotland and important English Towns
(1852), 318). The last mention of him is found in
1858 (Kelly's Post Office Directory of Northumberland
and Durham (1858), 4).

This description strengthens a belief that all was not well at the Academy, a belief of which there are only hints in the Council and Committee Minutes. For example, when Mr. Robert Hislop wrote to the Council in October 1847 reporting on his examination of the school in July, he praised the progress made, but added that there was a certain want of discipline, attributable in his opinion to the changes of teachers during the school day; he advised the Committee to adopt class teaching rather than the specialist method, as the Directors of the Normal Seminary in Glasgow had found the former more satisfactory. A few months later, in February 1848, the Committee dismissed the Mathematical Master, Mr. John Husband, for disobeying the Rector, and for treating the Committee "with contumely and disrespect." Soon afterwards, in May 1848, the Rector offered his resignation for reasons of ill-health, and although the Committee persuaded him to stay, he remained for only a very short time.

In December 1848 the School Committee, after careful enquiries, appointed as their Rector Mr. David Brown of Bristol Academy, who was to prove a fortunate choice and who served the town for a long time, until 1863. Under his direction the Academy gained a very fine reputation both for the breadth of its curriculum and for the standards achieved. One factor which may have assisted Mr. Brown in this was the practice, instituted

with Mr. Hislop in 1847, of inviting distinguished outside examiners to inspect the school; their comments and advice ensured that the Academy staff were fully aware of educational experiments and developments in other parts of Britain. (1) Formerly local ministers had conducted the annual examinations, a custom which was continued by the Grammar School Trustees long after the Academy had abandoned it. Among those who came were Mr. James Trotter of Edinburgh Academy in 1848 and 1849, Dr. Gloag of the same school in 1850 and 1851, Professor Ferguson of Aberdeen in 1851, Professor Kelland in 1852, Professor Macdougall of Edinburgh and Dr. Nichol in 1853, and in 1858 Dr. Sharp, the Principal of Huddersfield College, with Dr. Rutherford of Woolwich Academy. This was the "Mr. William Rutherford" who had formerly taught Mathematics at the Academy, and who clearly had maintained his interest in Berwick; in 1859 he very generously presented a silver medal to encourage the study of Mathematics at the Academy.

Under this distinguished guidance from outside and able teaching from within the school flourished. In November 1849 the Rector reported to the Committee that the number

1 The full examination reports are normally given in the main series of Council Minute Books, not in the School Committee Minutes.

of pupils, only 274 when he had assumed his duties, had already risen to 374, and by August 1850, when a most complimentary report was received from Mr. Trotter and Dr. Gloag, the total had reached 382. On this occasion details were also given of the distribution of the pupils, which indicate that the class teaching methods advocated by Glasgow had not replaced but only modified the traditional organisation of the Academy, though the practice of employing a Mathematics specialist had ceased with Mr. Husband's dismissal:

Rector's classes

Reading & English Grammar	49	
Geography	63	
History & Composition	24	
Physical Science	18	
Mathematics	44	
Arithmetic	48	
Total number		64

Mr. Slight's classes

Reading	114	
English Grammar	79	
Geography	79	
Arithmetic	99	
Total number		114

Mr. Binning's classes

English Grammar	68
Reading	129
Geography	46
Arithmetic	68

Total number 129

Mr. Wight's classes

Drawing	14
Writing	185

Miss Thomas' classes

Sewing & knitting	115
Reading	75

Not attending other classes 75

Total in attendance 382

In addition to these full members of staff, the Committee seems also to have employed young girl assistants to help with the larger classes. The first reference to this is found on 29th October 1849, when the Committee agreed that two girls, Mary Bogue and Margaret Todd, who helped Miss Thomas and Mr. Binning respectively for three hours per day, should in future come for the whole day, their salaries to be increased from £5 to £10 per annum. This resolution was approved by the Council in the following month.

For the next few years the Academy settled into a quietly successful routine. The Minute Books reveal no

unusual developments and the annual reports of the external examiners show that the tone and work were excellent. One of the few extraordinary incidents, however, concerned Mr. Wight, the Academy's very accomplished Drawing and Writing Master; in 1851 he bought a "Treatise on the Steam Engine" without the School Committee's permission. It was an exceedingly expensive work, costing £1 7s., and seems irrelevant to his work, but the Committee agreed to pay for it, warning Mr. Wight that such a thing must not happen again.

The general tendency of prices and costs to rise as the nineteenth century progressed soon made it necessary for the Council to agree to increases in salary for both Rector and staff. In October 1854 Mr. Brown had expressed his fear that for this reason he would lose Mr. Slight and possibly his two other assistants, a very real fear as both Mr. Wight and Mr. Slight had already attempted to secure better posts. The Council therefore agreed to raise the salary of the Rector from £150 to £180 per annum, and those of his assistants from £60 to £80 per annum each.

Such generosity had the desired effect. The Academy staff, now well paid in comparison with many of their colleagues in Berwick, ceased to talk of finding new posts and clearly turned their minds to improving the school.

The first change was the introduction of Animal Physiology to the timetable, a move which was most warmly praised in September 1855 by the examiners, Dr. Gloag and Mr. Macmillan. In the same month a proposal in Council that French should be added to the curriculum was referred to the School Committee. At a Committee meeting on 25th October to discuss this proposal the Rector offered to arrange for forty minutes to be set aside for French on four days of each week, and in addition thirty minutes on four days for German. The French classes would be taught by Mr. Slight and Mr. Binning, the German by the Rector. This earned the Committee's approval, and they also agreed that, as the scheme would involve an extra hour's work each day for all the teachers, they would recommend to the Council an increase in all salaries. Eventually the Council agreed on 9th January 1856 to adopt this scheme for a one year trial period, and offered the Rector and all the teachers an additional £10 per annum each.

In February 1857 the School Committee invited Dr. Clarke, Rev. William Gray and Rev. J. Cairns to visit the Academy to assess the work done in French and German during the trial year. Dr. Clarke and Mr. Gray accepted the invitation but when they arrived at the school they were most rudely received by the Rector and "were so impeded in the Examination that no satisfactory Report

could be made to the Council whether the Experiment had succeeded or not" (1) The Rector's letter of explanation was not very satisfactory, so the decision about the future of the new courses was deferred. The dispute is not mentioned again, however, and was probably soon forgotten, for subsequent examiners' reports show that French and German lessons continued and were both popular and successful.

A further extension of subjects was suggested in Committee on 7th July 1857 when it was proposed that Book-keeping should again be taught. This was a subject of obvious value to the children of Burgesses, many of whom still owned businesses in Berwick, and had long been taught in the School, since the time of Gawin Parke in the late seventeenth century. The proposal was deferred on this occasion, but in September 1859 was brought before the Committee again. It was felt that no more work could be asked of the present staff, so on 7th October, after discussing the problem with the teachers, the Committee agreed that an additional master should be appointed, to be employed solely in teaching Arithmetic, Book-keeping, Geometry, Navigation and the higher branches of Mathematics, at the same salary as the other assistants, £90 per annum. In effect, they reverted to the tradition of having a Mathematics master. To the post they appointed a Mr. Thompson Jeffrey in January 1860 for one year, his

tenure to be renewable every year thereafter.

At the same time as the Academy was widening and strengthening the effectiveness of the education which it could offer it was also losing its traditional connection with Berwick Grammar School. For centuries the sons of Freemen had been able to attend any or all of the Corporation schoolmasters' classes, and their right to free tuition in Classics had never been challenged. Now, although the legal right could not be removed, Mr. Mirrielees made it increasingly difficult for boys to go to him only for Classics, by reducing severely the time allowed for teaching those branches of knowledge. Although complaints were made to the School Committee in January 1862 and action was promised, no real remedy was found and the tendency for the two schools to separate continued. (1)

In the same month as they gained Mr. Jeffrey the Committee lost the services of Miss Thomas. Her ill-health compelled her to resign, to everyone's regret, and to her place the Committee appointed the junior female assistant, Miss Matilda Sanderson, at a salary of £45 per annum. To Miss Sanderson's post they appointed Miss Margaret Dickson at £15 per annum.

Eighteen months later, in May 1861, Mr. Jeffrey announced that he planned to leave in November, so in his

place the Committee appointed Mr. Calder, the teacher of Paxton Boys' School, on the same terms as Mr. Jeffrey.

Throughout this period the annual reports of the external examiners continued to praise the work of the Academy, in all its branches. Indeed the level of attainment is often surprising, as for example in the report of 1861 which supports its praise for Miss Sanderson's work by stating that "the fact that a little Girl of seven years of age can make a shirt entirely by herself is a sufficient proof that the time of the pupils is turned to the best Account in this department."

Criticisms were few and not of a serious nature: in the same report it was pointed out that some pupils were rather poor in spelling and that a more modern Geography textbook was desirable. The faults were soon rectified and these improvements were noted in the reports of 1862 and 1863.

Occasionally a lighter note can be found in the minutes to prove that sometimes the Academy pupils were given a rest from their labours. In March 1863 in towns and villages throughout the country celebrations were held to mark the occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales, so the Committee arranged for all the Academy children to go to the Town Hall where each was to receive a bun, an orange and a new penny.

By the autumn of 1863, however, the Committee were holding

most searching enquiries into the organisation of the school, and asking every teacher to provide reports on the subjects taught, the books used, the hours of teaching, absenteeism, at the examination, and the number of pupils taking the various subjects. They also met some of the parents, but no explanation or account of this meeting survives. Since the 1863 report had described the Academy as being in excellent condition, there is no apparent reason for this enquiry. It may be that the Committee felt that a periodical review was desirable even if not necessary, or again it may be that a parent or group of parents had brought some complaint to their notice.

Whatever the cause, the Committee's enquiry was soon followed by a letter of resignation from the Rector, Mr. Brown expressed a wish to retire on 30th June 1864, and this was agreed by the Town Council in December 1863. The desirability of combining the Academy and the Grammar School under one master was discussed at length but eventually rejected, and the advertisements for a new Rector were inserted in the press. In May 1864 Mr. John William Bradley became Rector and was asked to draw up proposals for rearranging the school in such a way as to separate the teaching of boys from that of girls.

When Mr. Bradley's proposals were received and considered it was agreed to spend approximately £250 on alterations.

Shortly afterwards, however, this decision was suspended, as in February 1865 discussions began with the Trustees of the Grammar School concerning the sale of all or part of the Grammar School property to the Corporation. The Council eventually agreed to the purchase on 1st March 1865.

In July 1865 the usual examination was held, in this year by Dr. Rutherford of Woolwich, and Dr. Bedford of George Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. Their report, received later that month, was in the main satisfactory, but Dr. Bedford was not altogether complimentary about the Rector's work. The Committee took a most serious view of this report and decided that Mr. Bradley must visit Dr. Bedford at once to discuss with him the changes necessary to improve the Academy. Following this interview he reported to them Dr. Bedford's views and was asked to draw up a new scheme for the Academy. Dr. Bedford came again on 6th September at the Committee's request to watch the Academy at work and made a further report which indicated that Mr. Slight and Mr. Binning were not in agreement with the Rector in their way of conducting their classes.

For a few months the work of the school proceeded quietly, until 13th March 1866 when a Mr. W. Gibson complained to the Committee that on 7th March some of the Academy pupils, on leaving Mr. Wight's classroom, were "kept waiting in the School Square for some 20

minutes." The Rector was asked to give an account of the incident, but his explanation was not considered satisfactory. He therefore stated that he wished to resign after the next annual examination, but the Committee left nothing to chance and resolved if his notice were not received by 1st April they would on that date "give him notice to quit."

Mr. Bradley's resignation was read in due course on 2nd April, and at their next meeting on 7th April the Committee agreed both to accept Mr. Slight's resignation and to dismiss Mr. Binning at the end of term, although he was to be given the opportunity of volunteering his resignation. Their dissatisfaction with the state of the Academy was evidently extreme, although when Dr. Bedford conducted the annual examination on 7th July, on this occasion in private, as he preferred, instead of in public, he found that the Academy was in general much more satisfactory than in 1865.

In answer to their advertisement the Committee received sixty-seven applications for the Rectorship, and from a shortlist of thirty-three they decided on 24th May 1866, with Dr. Bedford's assistance, to appoint Mr. John Scott. Mr. Scott was only thirty-two years of age at the time, having been born on 5th July 1833 at Longnewton in Roxburghshire, but he had already gained excellent and varied teaching experience. Following his pupil-

teachings in Galashiels, he taught near Selkirk and in Lanarkshire, then entered the Free Church Normal Training School at Edinburgh. After training there he taught Mathematics in Edinburgh, then in about 1860 went to Loughborough Grammar School as Science Master, and from there came to Berwick as Rector. (1)

In Mr. Scott the Committee had made an excellent choice. He remained as Rector until his death in July 1890, and took an active and responsible interest in the affairs of the town. He was one of the founders of the Berwick Museum and for some years acted as its treasurer and honorary curator, but he is most deservedly famous for his scholarly "History of Berwick-upon-Tweed", published in 1888, which is by far the most complete work ever written on the town.

Before term began, at the Committee's request, Mr. Scott found two new assistants to replace Mr. Slight and Mr. Binning: they were Mr. John Cooper of Lancing Grammar School, Shoreham, and Mr. James Shaw of Dr. Bell's School, Edinburgh, and their appointments were confirmed by Council in July 1866. In the same month the Committee asked Dr. Bedford to act in future as Inspector of the Academy, for a fee of £20 per annum, which he was willing to do.

1 J.C. Hodgson, "The Four Historians of Berwick-upon-Tweed in The History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, XXIV (1919), 109-110.

In September it was agreed that several new books recommended by Dr. Bedford should be introduced and that the library books should be sorted out, those which were in very poor condition to be discarded and others rebound. It was also agreed that the new assistant Mr. Shaw might teach singing to the older pupils, and in October the Committee decided that Miss Rowland, Miss Sanderson's assistant, should teach singing in the infant classes.

Unfortunately the Academy was without the services of Mr. Wight in this period, for he had become ill in August and had to be granted leave of absence until Christmas.

Although there is little evidence of the Freeman playing any part in determining the work of the Academy after 1835, except in so far as individual parents might complain to the Committee, in July 1866 the Council received a request from the Freeman that a Night School be provided. They referred the problem to the School Committee who concluded it was impossible without disarranging the entire organisation of the Academy. Further pressure from the Freeman in the autumn was successful and in November the Committee obediently considered "the arrangements necessary to the opening of a Night School in the Academy. It is ordered that an Advertisement be inserted in the Local papers this week requiring those children of Freeman above the age of 12 & under 21 who are intending attending these Evening Classes to attend at the Committee Room Townhall

on Monday evening at 7 o'clock to meet with the School Committee." At this meeting fifty boys and three girls expressed their desire to come to the Night School, so two days later, on 21st November 1866, the Committee met again to make the necessary arrangements. They decided to exclude the three girls and suggested that instead they should come during the day for the subjects, Arithmetic and Writing, which they wished to study, as some of the present pupils "are there only for the purpose of learning one or two subjects and require only to attend during a small portion of the day."

Of the fifty boys, the following table shows their requirements:

Reading and Spelling	36
Writing	40
Arithmetic	49
Drawing	6
Mathematics	3
Book-keeping	4
French	2
German	1

The Committee agreed not to allow French and German, and planned the subjects and staffing accordingly:

1 Mr. Calder to teach Arithmetic for £15 from 1st December to 1st April.

2 Mr. Cooper to teach Writing, Drawing and Book-keeping for £12 from 1st December to 1st April.

3 The Rector to teach Reading, Spelling and Dictation for £15 from 1st December to 1st April.

The school was to be held on five nights per week from 7-15 to 9 p.m., and the Writing Room, Mr. Calder's room and the Rector's room were to be fitted with gas. All the materials necessary for each subject were to be provided by the pupils.

Despite the strength of the original demand and the number of prospective pupils the Night School unfortunately failed and in March 1867 was closed because of the poor attendance and lack of progress.

In this period the Academy at last acquired the Grammar School House, which now became Mr. Scott's home, and the former Grammar School buildings, which were adapted at a cost of just over £250.

The arrangements made for using the larger premises were described by Mr. Hammond who visited the Academy on behalf of the Schools Inquiry Commission whose findings are better known as the Taunton Report of 1868. At the time of his visit he had found the mixing of boys and girls unsatisfactory, and therefore recorded the changes which he had learned had taken place once the Corporation had larger buildings available. (1) The older boys and girls

1 Taunton Report (1868), VIII, 278n. Mr. Hammond had received his information from a resident of Berwick.

271

were taught together by masters in the old Academy buildings, but were not allowed to sit together, while the younger children learned from mistresses in the former Grammar School premises; playground facilities were separated according to sex, the boys using the Academy yard, and the girls and infants the Grammar School yard, and separate entrances were provided. These changes overcame many of the Commission's objections to mixed schools, although they believed that it was generally undesirable to have children over the age of about ten in mixed groups.

So far as the general standard of attainment was concerned, Mr. Hammond was not very favourably impressed with the work of the boys, but concluded that the standards achieved by the girls were higher than those of the boys and much higher than those usually expected of girls of their social class. The best department "was apparently the mathematical, though the mathematics were practical, not scientific in their character." (1) The Report fortunately records the timetable of the Academy, the only one to survive. (2)

1 Taunton Report (1868), VIII, 279 & 290.

2 Ibid., App.G, 613.

	9-10 a.m.	10-11 a.m.	11-12 a.m.	12-1 p.m.	2-3 p.m.	3-4 p.m.
Monday	Cl. 5 Scripture History	English	Arithmetic	Mathematics/ Sewing	Geography	French
	4 "	Arithmetic	Writing	History	Geography	French & Sewing
	3 "	English Grammar	Geography	Writing	Arithmetic	Writing & Sewing
	2 "	Writing	History & Geography	Sewing/ boys out	Writing & Spelling	English
	1 "	English	English	Out of school	English	Arithmetic
Tuesday	5 English Grammar	Writing	Drawing	Mathematics/ Sewing	History	French/Sewing/ Singing
	4 "	Arithmetic	History	Writing	Geography	"
	3 History	English Grammar	Geography	English	Arithmetic	Writing/Sewing/ Singing
	2 Arithmetic	English	History & Geography	Sewing/ boys out	English Grammar	Singing
	1 Writing	"	Arithmetic	Out of school	Writing & Spelling	"

Out
of
school

Wednesday	Cl. 5	English Grammar	Dictation	Arithmetic	Mathematics/ Sewing	Geography	German
	4	"	Arithmetic	Geography	History	Spelling	German/ Sewing
	3	History	English Grammar	Writing	English	Arithmetic	Writing/ Sewing
	2	Arithmetic	Writing	History & Geography	Sewing/ boys out	Writing & Dictation	English Grammar
	1	Writing	English	English	Out of school	English	Arithmetic
Thursday	Cl. 5	English Grammar	Writing	Drawing	Mathematics/ Sewing	History	French/ Singing
	4	"	Arithmetic	Reading	Writing	Geography	French/ Singing
	3	History	English Grammar	Geography	English	Arithmetic	Writing/ Singing
	2	Arithmetic	English	History & Geography	Sewing/ boys out	English Grammar	Singing
	1	Writing	English	Arithmetic	Out of school	Writing & Dictation	"

Out
of
school

Friday	Cl. 5	English	Drawing	Arithmetic	Mathematics/ Sewing	Botany	German
	4	"	Arithmetic	Geography	English	History	German/ Sewing
	3	History	English	Writing	History	Arithmetic	Writing/ Sewing
	2	Arithmetic	"	History & Geography	Sewing/ boys out	Writing & Dictation	English
	1	Writing	"	English	Out of school	English	Arithmetic

Mr. Hammond continued "The worst feature in Berwick Corporation Academy is the want of discipline. This is owing to the interference of parents. Though the school is nominally managed by a committee of the town council, freemen treat it as their own individual property. Boys are excused attendance and removed from particular classes without the Rector's sanction or concurrence, and some of the rules framed by the committee tend rather to promote irregularity and to weaken the authority of the masters." One cause of irregular attendance was the need for boys to help on farms during the summer and autumn, and one note of explanation quoted in the Report was as follows: "Aandrew F. hes ben at the potatoes and cold not git aney soner." (1)

Nevertheless, Mr. Hammond concluded that the Academy, despite its defects, was an important institution, and was the best school open to girls in the whole of the district which he had inspected.

Although much of the blame for the want of discipline in the Academy may be laid upon Mr. Bradley, who had not succeeded in the Rectorship, yet Mr. Scott clearly found it difficult to establish his authority in the early years. The academy also entered a period of serious staff unrest, perhaps a contributory cause, perhaps an

inevitable consequence, of the lack of discipline.

In February 1867 Mr. Wight the Writing Master retired and was replaced by Mr. John Low of Glasgow; he stayed until July 1869, when his place was taken by Mr. William Grierson of Ayr Academy who stayed for four years, and was then replaced in September 1873 by Mr. James Wallace of Blyth.

The Mathematics Master, Mr. Calder left for the Parochial School of North Berwick, and was succeeded in August 1867 by Mr. John Craig of Brechin who remained at the Academy until September 1873; he was followed by Mr. Munro of Glasgow, chosen from nearly fifty applicants, but he stayed only for one year. In September 1874 Mr. Robert S. Wishart of Edinburgh was appointed, but in April 1875 the Committee dismissed him for striking several of the older girls, an offence for which he had already been warned by the Rector. Mr. Munro returned temporarily "until the session commenced again in Edinburgh" and in September Mr. Pirie of Aberdeen took office after giving a demonstration lesson at the Academy. He held the post until Christmas 1876, when the Committee asked him to leave as his work was not satisfactory. Instead they appointed Mr. William Massie of Edinburgh who resigned in October 1878 and was replaced by Mr. John McInnes of Cambusnethan Public School, Wishaw.

In the English Department Mr. Shaw left his post to take up an appointment at George Watson's School, Edinburgh, in September 1870, and to his place the Committee appointed Mr. William Patterson of Edinburgh.

The other English Master whom Mr. Scott had found, Mr. Cooper, left in March 1868 and was replaced by Mr. Alexander Chalmers of Edinburgh who taught only until the September, when he retired because of ill-health; he was followed by Mr. Young of Edinburgh until September 1870 when he, like Mr. Shaw, left for George Watson's. To his post the Committee appointed Mr. R. M. Donald from Macduff, who stayed until October 1873. In January 1874, however, his successor, Mr. D. Buchanan, was reported as having "been unable to attend to his duties during the week in consequence of his dissipated habits" The Committee dismissed him and appointed Mr. James Porteous, but in June 1875 he resigned under pressure from the Committee for having supported Mr. Wishart who had earlier been dismissed. Mr. Porteous' successor was Mr. John Gray of Inverary, who stayed only until January 1876 when he obtained a school in Aberdeenshire. Mr. Scott suggested that there was no need to replace him and the Committee agreed to try this as an experiment; in March 1876 they concluded that the Rector's new scheme had worked very efficiently and it was also agreed, and approved by the Council, that the £90 per annum thus

saved should be distributed as £30 to the Rector, and £20 to each of the other masters.

The Infant Department also suffered from several changes in this period. In December 1868 the Committee reported to the Council that Dr. Bedford and the Rector were both dissatisfied with the attainments of the infants, and felt that the school, numbering about sixty, could attract many more pupils if the children were better taught. It was agreed that Miss Sanderson should be given three months' notice, and in February 1869 Miss Catherine Dick of Lauder was appointed at £55 per annum. In the May following the Committee, at the Rector's request, ordered that children might in future enter the Infant Department at the age of four instead of five. Miss Dick remained until the end of 1874, and the Committee decided to replace her with a certificated mistress at an appropriately higher salary of £70 per annum. They also agreed that a pupil teacher should be found to assist her, and to give an opportunity for further education and a professional career to the daughter of a Freeman. In December 1874 Miss Mason of Leith became Infant Mistress, and in January Mary Smith was engaged as the school's first pupil teacher, starting at £5 per annum with yearly increments of £2 10s. to £15. Miss Mason served the Academy until February 1878, and was replaced in the following month by Miss Eliza Dick of

27
Bridge of Allan Public School, also at £70 per annum.

From 1878 the Academy was fortunate enough to achieve a period of peace from staffing upheavals; until 1886 the school was taught without interruption by Mr. Scott, Mr. Wallace, Mr. Patterson, Mr. McInnes and Miss Dick. The Infant School progressed steadily under the direction first of Miss Mason, then of Miss Dick, and by 1877 its numbers had increased to 103; the experiment of employing a female pupil teacher continued, Mary Smith being joined in 1879 by Isabella Henderson, who in 1883 was joined in turn by Sarah Statham. This allowed an overlap of at least a year, and when Miss Henderson left at Christmas 1885 her place was filled by Isabella Sanderson. A year later Margaret Gilchrist also became a pupil teacher. To accommodate the larger number of pupils an additional classroom was provided in 1885 into which the older infants were transferred.

Despite the Academy's staffing difficulties, Dr. Bedford's reports, recorded each year in the Council Minutes, show a most satisfactory level of attainment in all subjects by all pupils. Indeed the work of the Academy expanded in several departments: for example, in March 1867, April 1871 and September 1874 under successive Writing and Drawing masters models and example drawings were obtained for use by the pupils, and in March 1876 the Committee approved alterations to throw two rooms into one

for the better accommodation of Mr. Wallace's classes. Further complaints in May 1869 concerning the inconvenient hours at which Mr. Mirrielees of the Grammar School was prepared to teach Classics to boys from the Academy brought no improvement, so in the autumn of 1872 the Committee arranged, with the Rector's approval, that he should introduce Latin as an optional subject for senior pupils.

In this period also appear the first tentative signs that the Academy might adopt some form of external and impartial evaluation of its work; in May 1877 it was resolved that the Standard I examination should be used to determine a child's fitness to move from the Infant Department into the main Academy, and in January 1878 the Committee agreed that pupils who wished to attend the Edinburgh University Local Association examination in June might do so.

Although no mention is made of the state of discipline in the Academy after the 1868 Report, some aspects of personal conduct clearly fell short of the ideal: in May 1879 the Committee suspended a girl who had stolen another pupil's satchel and sold it, and in January 1882 the Town Council agreed to contribute towards the cost of sending another girl to Sunderland Girls' Industrial School for thefts from the clothes of other girls at the Academy.

In 1880 the school's examiner Dr. Bedford died, and in his place the Council appointed Mr. Henry Weir, formerly master of the Grammar School and now headmaster of Edinburgh Academy. He served them only until 1882, obviously finding the duty onerous, for in that year he asked that he should be allowed to reduce the number of his annual visits from four to two; when this was rejected, he resigned. He was followed by Mr. D.F. Lowe, who had succeeded Dr. Bedford as House Governor of Heriot's Hospital School, Edinburgh, and who later also visited Berwick as examiner for the Grammar School.

Although Mr. Lowe found the general standards exceedingly satisfactory, he pointed out in his 1885 Report that often very few pupils took advantage of the foreign language courses which the Academy offered; in the 5th Class, containing fifteen pupils, five attended French, two German, and only one Latin, while in the 4th Class, out of thirty-one pupils, twenty-seven attended French and six Latin; no German was offered in this class. The School Committee in December 1885 carefully considered the facts reported by Mr. Lowe, together with their own findings, and concluded that the language courses took up a great deal of teaching time for little result. They also reported that the number of resident freemen had declined steadily in recent years, and that this was reflected in the number of children attending the Academy,

as follows:

1855 - 393

1866 - 224

1871 - 211

1879 - 259

1885 - 252

Note: in 1869 the age of entry was lowered from 5 to 4 years.

The question of cost was also considered, and it was found that while the average cost per pupil in the National and British Schools of Berwick varied between £1 Os. 4d. and £1 12s. 4d. per year, for the Academy it was £3 1s. 5d. In these circumstances the Committee wondered whether the Academy should perhaps open its doors to the children of non-freemen, as a possible method of reducing the costs without lowering the standard of tuition.

These reports, together with an objection from the Freemen to the proposal of opening the school to the non-free, were considered by the Town Council on 31st March 1886. They referred the problem to the Committee for further thought and on 8th April the Committee agreed to ask Mr. Lowe for his advice.

Mr. Lowe's plan was laid before the Council on 26th May 1886. He proposed that the Infant Mistress at £70 per annum, and the two pupil teachers at £10 and £5 per annum should be retained, but that in the senior school the Writing Master at £120 per annum and the two other

masters each at £110 per annum should be replaced by a Senior Male Assistant at £85, a Junior Male Assistant at £75, a Female Assistant at £60 and an ex-pupil teacher at £20; thus the annual cost for salaries at the Academy would be reduced from £425 to £325. The Council accepted these proposals, subject to a £30 reduction in the Rector's salary, and their decision was communicated to the teachers by the Committee. In consequence Mr. Wallace, Mr. Patterson and Mr. McInnes resigned.

An advertisement was prepared in June 1886 in order to re-staff the Academy in accordance with Mr. Lowe's scheme. In July the Committee appointed Mr. James Campbell of Kelso as Senior Assistant, Mr. James Glendinning of Hawick as Junior Assistant, and Miss Euphemia Lumsden of Anstruther as Female Assistant, but in August both men withdrew. A week later after feverish activity, replacements were found: Mr. George Murdoch Farquharson came as Senior Assistant, and Mr. Richard Henderson as his Junior.

Unfortunately these men remained only one year at the Academy before resigning; Mr. Henderson was replaced by Mr. Robert Patterson of Glasgow, and Mr. Farquharson by Mr. James Thomas Greenshields of Innerleithen. In the following spring the Rector was granted leave of absence to rest and recover from trouble with his eyesight, and

his son assumed temporary responsibility for his work. Mr. Scott resumed his duties after Easter, but in August Miss Lumsden resigned. She was replaced by Miss Peterina Webster of Edinburgh.

In the same month, September 1888, Mr. Scott drew the Committee's attention to a further fall in the numbers attending the Academy and suggested a new plan, as follows:

- Infants and Cl. 1 - Miss Dick and 2 pupil teachers.
- Cl. 2 - oldest pupil, supervised by a teacher.
- Cl. 3 - Miss Webster.
- Cl. 4 - Mr. Greenshields.
- Cl. 5 - Rector.

This would enable the Committee to dispense with the services of Mr. Robert Patterson and thus save £75 per annum. The Committee and Council approved the proposal and dismissed Mr. Patterson.

Despite the problems of staffing and organisation, the standards achieved in the Academy continued to excite the admiration of Mr. Lowe; in 1889 he found it in the most satisfactory state he had ever seen it.

Nevertheless the Academy was declining in popularity, perhaps not so much because of any lack in Mr. Scott, his teachers or his organisation, but because of the physical surroundings. In 1889 the School Committee

approached the Education Department with the intention of placing the Academy under Government inspection and having it recognised as a Certified Efficient School, but the Department considered the premises inadequate and the proposal was eventually allowed to lapse. (1) The buildings, it must be remembered, dated in the main from 1800, and had been designed to accommodate a method of instruction very different from that of 1889.

A section of the report of Mr. Arthur F. Leach an assistant Charity Commissioner who visited Berwick in June 1890 to examine both the Grammar School and the Academy, suggests other failings besides unsuitable buildings. (2) He certainly condemned the premises as very poor, but found a more serious cause for criticism in that the Academy's claim to teach higher subjects such as Latin and Mathematics was "an entire delusion." He went on to say that there was no boy over thirteen years in the School and the education given was purely elementary; none of the higher subjects, not even Algebra, had been taught for many years to any boy, and only two or three girls were learning any Latin or French.

Like his opinion of Berwick Grammar School, Mr. Leach's verdict on the Academy was harsh and unrelated to the

1 P.R.O. Ed. 35/1993B

2 P.R.O. Ed. 27/3738

views expressed by the regular examiners. Nevertheless, his report, if taken in conjunction with the fact that the National and British Schools in Berwick were housed in newer buildings specially planned for the accommodation of an effective and economical system of elementary education, may explain why parents were no longer so eager to send their sons and daughters to the Academy.

Before Mr. Leach's report was written, however, Mr. John Scott died in office on 6th July 1890 after a very short illness. The Committee and Council recorded their deep regret, and asked Mr. Scott's family to allow them to attend his funeral.

The Academy had been closed when Mr. Scott fell ill, so the summer holidays were extended until a successor could be found. The advertisement offered £180 per annum and a free house, and 135 replies were received. From these five men were shortlisted, and after interviews at which Mr. Lowe was present, the Committee resolved on 19th August to appoint as Rector Mr. Robert Kincaid of Weem School House, Aberfeldy, who remained in Berwick until 1900.

Ready for his arrival, the Committee ordered the repair and redecoration of the School House, and the Academy reopened on 1st September 1890. Unfortunately Mr. Greenshields had already tried to leave, but the Committee forced him to return at the beginning of term for two

277
weeks while they looked for a successor. They appointed Mr. J. Gordon Kennedy M.A. from Edinburgh at £85 per annum..

During the first term Mr. Kincaid agreed to try setting home lessons, and the Council resolved that all books and apparatus should be supplied without charge to all pupils. These decisions probably contributed to the raising of the standards of attainment during the 1890s, recorded year by year in Mr. Lowe's reports, as he found himself forced to set increasingly difficult papers in his annual examination.

In recognition of the Rector's work the Committee twice raised his salary, in March 1893 to £200 per annum, and to £210 in November 1898. Under his guidance the school library was set in order and new books purchased for it every year, and in October 1895 it was decided that a harmonium should be bought. The curriculum was extended in this period, by the appointment of Sergeant Shields at £8 per annum in September 1895 to teach Drill; he continued until his death at the end of 1898, and was succeeded by Sergeant Instructor Topp. In December 1897 it was agreed to allow the senior girls to attend the newly formed Cookery Centre, and the Corporation paid their fees of four shillings each; twenty-five girls attended in the first year, with such success that the arrangement became permanent.

250

In November 1896 the Committee Minutes record their only trace of romance: Mr. Kennedy and Miss Webster resigned their posts to marry and leave for India, where Mr. Kennedy was to take up the Headmastership of an English School in Calcutta.

The same autumn saw a renewal of the suggestion that the Academy should amalgamate with the Grammar School, but once again the problems were insoluble and no action resulted, despite pressure from Mr. Leach of the Charity Commissioners. A powerful factor in the discussions was clearly the opposition of the Freeman's Committee who were against any interference with the existing management of either school.

In December 1896 Mr. Thomas Brown of Gateshead and Miss Nettie Harper of Hamilton were appointed to the staff, following an advertisement for "Normal-trained" teachers. Before he could take up his post, however, Mr. Brown was offered a headship in Suffolk, which he naturally preferred to accept, so in his stead the Committee chose Mr. James R. Tosh in January 1897.

The number of pupils at the Academy continued to decline, despite all efforts, and in June of that year the problem of costs was again considered. After consultation with the Rector it was agreed that the Academy could dispense with the services both of the senior pupil-teacher and the Assistant Master. In July the Committee also

considered the views of the Freeman's Committee who accepted the suggestion that the Academy could be taught adequately by the Rector, an Assistant Mistress, an Infant Mistress, and one or two pupil-teachers, at the following annual cost:

Rector (without a house)	£200
Assistant Mistress	60
Infant School Mistress	80
Pupil teachers (say)	<u>20</u>
	£360
Sundries (say)	<u>100</u>
Total	<u>£460</u>

The Freeman supported a proposal to move the Infant Department from the old Grammar School into the Academy, and suggested that the High Street premises might be let on a seventy-five year repairing lease; they also proposed that the Rector should enter pupils for Bursaries given by the Borderers' Association in order to compare the status of Academy pupils with those of neighbouring schools.

Of these proposals only that relating to the reduction of staff was definitely implemented. In August 1897 Mr. Tosh resigned, and his post was not filled.

In January 1898 Miss Harper resigned, and the Rector informed the Committee that Miss Isabella Sanderson, a former pupil and pupil-teacher of the Academy, now

teaching at the Girls' National School in Berwick, was willing to come. The Committee agreed to appoint her at a salary of £60 per annum.

At a Committee Meeting on 20th August 1900 the resignation of Mr. Kincaid, consequent upon his appointment as Headmaster of Chirnside Public School, was read and accepted, and the Rectorship was advertised at £200 per annum with a free house. The successful candidate was to take charge of the Academy, where English, French, Latin, Arithmetic and Mathematics were taught, and was to teach the two senior classes. One hundred and forty-nine applications were submitted, and from these thirty-one were shortlisted, most of them with university degrees; at a further meeting it was agreed to interview only three men, only one of whom was a graduate. Eventually on 24th September 1900 one of the non-graduates, Mr. James Hunter Russell, Headmaster of Ancrum Public School, a married man aged forty with one child, was appointed.

In his first two years at the school Mr. Russell made an excellent start. Dr. Lowe reported only minor weaknesses and in general found the work and tone of the Academy excellent. For the first time, too, the Academy pupils entered open examinations; Mr. Russell in September 1901 asked the Committee to pay the fees for pupils wishing to sit the Oxford Local Examinations. Although these were relatively high, being ten shillings for the

preliminary and one pound for the senior, the Committee felt that this would raise the standard of the school and readily agreed. In the following year the Rector reported that three girls and one boy had passed, and was warmly congratulated by the Committee.

In 1902 the Academy could look back with justifiable pride on its history in the nineteenth century. It had reconciled successfully national educational developments and local needs and adapted to the problems of increasing costs which had proved so difficult for the Grammar School. Its exclusiveness to the Freemen did much to guarantee its size and strength, and its direct financial dependence on the Corporation gave it great advantages over the Grammar School, which had always to struggle to find parents willing to pay heavily for a classical education as the value of its endowments, once so generous, dwindled. Ironically the twentieth century was to see the revival of the Grammar School and the closure of the Academy as new patterns of mass education were imposed.

The lead given by the Freemen in providing for the education of their own families, and the consequent efforts by non-freemen to provide equally efficient schools of their own, created in Berwick a remarkably complete system of elementary education. The main

educational function of the Corporation, both Guild and Council, was therefore to administer the Grammar School and the Academy. In December 1870, following the Elementary Education Act of that year, the Town Clerk wrote to the Education Department to express the Council's view that school accommodation in Berwick was "amply sufficient", and it was not until July 1900, when a new infant school was required in St. Mary's Parish, that a School Board was eventually formed.

Throughout the nineteenth century, however, the Guild and then the Council had continued to undertake responsibility for those children who, for one reason or another, could not adequately be provided for within existing schools. Two examples of this are to be found in Guild Minutes, the first in 1811 when Robert Evans, a blind son of a burgess, was sent to an Asylum in Liverpool to learn music, (1) and the second on 7th September 1825 when the Freemen agreed to pay £16 to send William Perry to an Asylum for the Blind in Edinburgh.

On 8th January 1877 the Town Council implemented Lord Sandon's Act of 1876 by appointing a new committee, a School Attendance Committee, which met for the first

1 Guild Books, 22nd November 1811 and 21st October 1814.

time on 10th January. (1) They soon agreed on the need to appoint an Attendance Officer, and in July Mr. William Smith Landreth was chosen, his salary to be thirty shillings per week for the first year and twenty shillings thereafter. His first task was to prepare a roll of all the children in his area, and in his report to the Council on 9th November it was revealed that there were 1,533 between the ages of five and eleven, and 547 aged eleven to fourteen, a total of 2,080 children; of these 1,469 of the younger group, and 481 of the older attended schools, in all 1,950. One cause of absenteeism was poverty, so all those parents who could not afford school fees were instructed to apply to the Board of Guardians for assistance.

The Council passed by-laws imposing a scale of fines and eventually imprisonment for those parents who neglected to send their children to school, and Mr. Landreth investigated on the Council's behalf. In November 1889 it was agreed that he should visit every school each week and a rota was drawn up which he was expected to follow.

1 The 1876 Act set up Attendance Committees in districts where there were no School Boards. Two School Attendance Committee Minute Books survive for the period 1877 to 1900. After this the powers of the Committee were transferred to a new School Board and Education Committee.

In 1889 Mr. Landreth retired and in his place was appointed Mr. William Henderson, at the same salary of £52 per annum; in December 1890 new instructions were given him namely, that he should visit every school, except Whitadder Bridge National School which was too far away, each Monday to collect the previous week's attendance returns, and should then revisit later in the week in order to confer with the teachers. In very difficult cases, when it was found necessary to send children away for residential teaching the Attendance Committee disputed with the Clerk to the Magistrates as to whose duty it was to make arrangements for such pupils; eventually in December 1894 the opinion was given by Counsel that this responsibility properly belonged to the Attendance Committee.

In the same year 1894, following the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act of 1893, Mr. Henderson was asked to compile a list of such children, in order to enforce their attendance at a suitable school; in his whole area he found only four, all of whom were deaf mutes; of these two only were of school age, the others being younger, and one of the two was already in the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Newcastle upon Tyne. Arrangements were quickly made for the accommodation of the other at a special institution in Edinburgh.

The Council exercised this rather limited rôle until

the very end of the nineteenth century when the need for a new school to educate two hundred infants in St. Mary's Parish brought about the formation of a School Board.

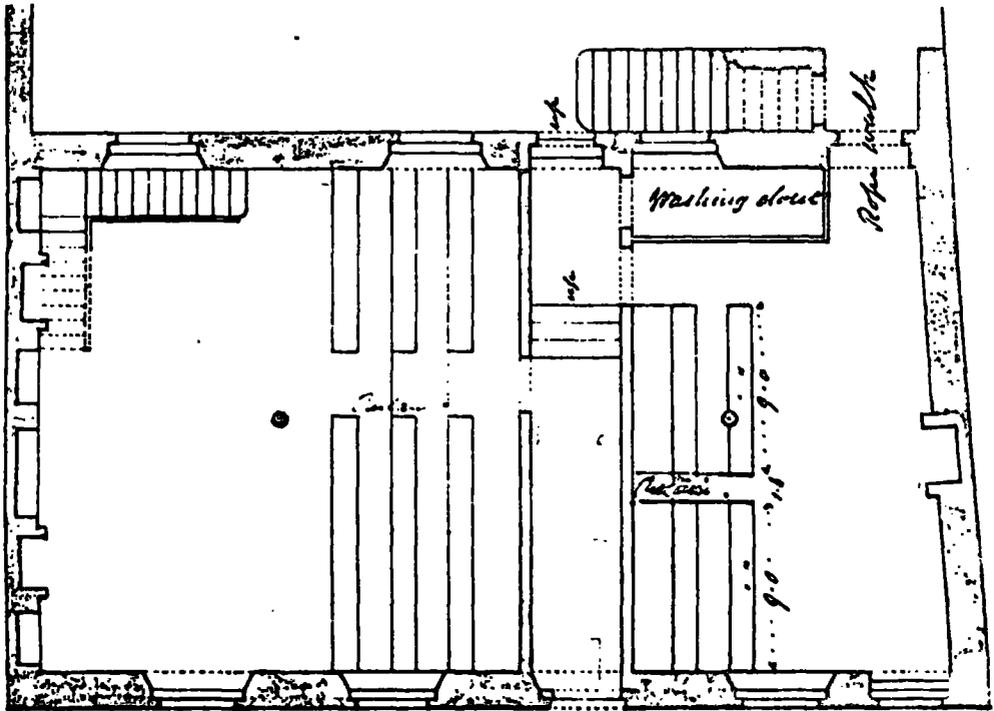
A site was found near the Bell Tower and High Ropery and it was conveyed to the Board in January 1902; there they built the Bell Tower Infant School which opened in 1903, the first school in Berwick to be built for the whole community and not for the exclusive benefit of one section or interest.

Charity School
23rd November 1854

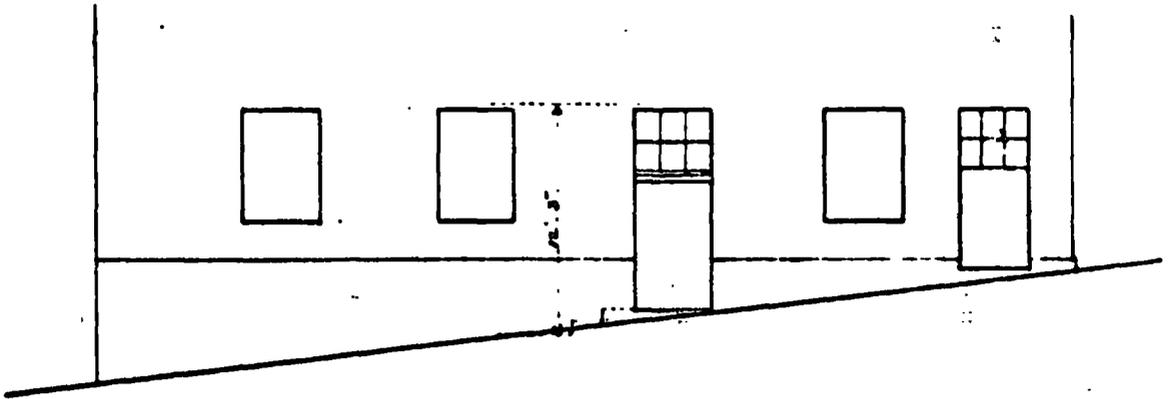
Berwick-upon-Tweed Charity School.

Plan as proposed.

10/11/0



Elevation.



Durham, Nov 25, 1856.

CHAPTER FOUR

CHURCH OF ENGLAND EDUCATION

a) The Charity School, later the Boys' National School

The Charity School, erected in 1725, was the first school to be founded in Berwick solely for the education of the poor. Although no description survives of the events which led to its foundation, or of the men whose generosity made it possible, a little light is cast on these problems by a most interesting collection of documents which is preserved in the custody of Holy Trinity Parish Church.

These include an incomplete series of title deeds to the site of the school on the west side of Ravensdowne, and the first, dated 8th November 1671, conveyed to Mr. Andrew Moore the property "Comonly Called Knowsleyes houses and Noddens house and stable"; the property had earlier been destroyed by fire but the vendor had rebuilt Noddens house. As the Parish Registers show only one family named Knowsley living in Berwick in the early seventeenth century, that of the schoolmaster Aristotle Knowsley, the connection of this site with education may be much earlier than is generally supposed.

In the next deed Mr. Moore, on 12th January 1676/7, conveyed the property to another well-known teacher, Nicholas Wressell, a dissenting preacher and master of the Grammar School, but he disposed of it only a month

later, on 23rd February.

The significant document for the foundation of the Charity School is, however, a Declaration of Trust by Captain James Bolton, dated 21st May 1725, which recites a conveyance of 24th April 1725 by which John Archbould and his wife Isabel sold the property to him for £105; (1) he declared that the property was held by him in trust "for the Sole and proper use of the charity Children of and belonging to and to belong to the charity School lately erected and Set on foot within the Borough of Barwick upon Tweed" The Declaration also states that Captain Bolton was Treasurer of the Charity, and mentions "the Trustees" but does not name them.

According to Dr. Fuller who included an account of the foundation of the Charity School in his history of Berwick, published in 1799, Captain Bolton's personal contribution to the school was generous; the cost of building the school in 1725 was £149 19s. 3¼d., to which Captain Bolton subscribed at various times monies totalling £77 11s. 8d. (

1 In The Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (1830), 508, John Bolton is named as vendor, but the Declaration clearly states that John Archbould and his wife were vendors.

2 John Fuller, The History of Berwick upon Tweed ... (1799), 345-6.

Although no complete record of the original endowments has survived, the gifts of those who left money to the school later in the century have fortunately been recorded. The earliest of these was by Percival Clennel in a will dated 2nd July 1743 when he bequeathed £50. (1) Captain Bolton, too, maintained his care for the school, and in his will of 31st May 1758, probated on 29th April 1763, he left to the Trustees £800 to be used to purchase Government stocks, the interest to be applied "in Cloathing and educating such poor Children at the Charity School in Berwick aforesaid as they shall think proper (such Children to be brought up in the Communion of the Episcopal Church of England)." In this will the Trustees are named for the first time: Henry Collingwood of Cornhill, Esq., Fenwick Stow of Berwick, Esq., John Romer of Berwick, Esq., John Wilkie of Longridge, gent., Thomas Thorpe, clerk, Vicar of Berwick, John Procter of Berwick, merchant, and John Grey of Berwick, gentleman. Captain Bolton also stipulated that when the number of Trustees was reduced to three, they should within two months elect four others, to total seven, of whom the Vicar of Berwick should always be one. (2) Other bequests

1 See list of donations and bequests in John Fuller, The History of Berwick upon Tweed ... (1799), 346-7.

2 The will and probate of will are with the deeds in Holy Trinity Church.

included £30 from Nicholas Brown in 1766, £91 2s. 3d. being one fifth of the residue of his personal estate by Robert Edmeston in 1778, and £1000 in 3% Consols by Richard Cowle in a will of 21st May 1819. (1)

One of the earliest masters of the Charity School, perhaps even the first, was Mr. Henry Wilkinson. He is mentioned in the Guild Minutes of 20th July 1733 as having been Master for several years, and the Freemen acceded to his request for the right to graze a cow in the Cow Close, for which privilege they charged him ten shillings per annum. Three years later, on 9th July 1736, they granted him a horse grass in the Outfields, and confirmation of his presence in Berwick in or about that year is given in "Bishop Chandler's Parochial Remarks on his Visitation supposed in 1736", where it is also mentioned that the school provided for eighteen pupils. (2)

Detailed information about the school's early history is difficult to find, as the Trustees' Minute Book, 1765 to 1872, does not survive, (3) but Berwick Parish Church

1 A list of legacies is given in the Charity Commissioners Report in 1830.

2 MS. in Newcastle upon Tyne City Reference Library.

3 This volume has not been traced. A mention of it is made in a letter of November 1893, now in the Parish Church, when it was consulted about the trusteeship of the real estate, but no later reference to it has been found.

270
possesses a fascinating and informative Register of Pupils for the period 1757 to 1860, which also indicates the employment into which each pupil was placed.

Although the school was mixed more boys than girls were admitted, and places were allotted at first by personal recommendation of benefactors and of the Trustees. (1) A note in the front of the Register, dated 7th October 1765 and addressed to Mr. John Huet, the Master, stipulated, however, that no child might thereafter be admitted without a written order from a Trustee. Usually children entered at the age of eight or nine years and stayed for periods varying mostly from five to nine years. The first entry, for example, was of a boy named David Greens who entered the Charity School at the age of eight on 11th January 1757 on the recommendation of Mr. Henry Archbold, and on 13th May 1766 was indentured to Mr. Thomas Atcheson, a perruque maker and burgess, for a seven year apprenticeship leading to his Freedom as a member of the Guild. Most of the boys were apprenticed or went to sea, often in the Berwick smacks which plied between Berwick and the Port of London, and

1 The Register at first showed recommendations by the Trustees as a body, and also by individuals such as Captain Bolton, Mr. Henry Archbold, Mr. Major Pratt and others, who were presumably allowed to enter children as a result of donations that they had made to the school.

girls usually entered domestic service.

Despite the smallness of the school and the care taken by the Trustees, not all the cases were deserving; expulsions were not uncommon, and in 1774 one boy ran away with his new suit.

At some time in the eighteenth century, probably before the opening of the Register in 1757, to judge from the periods of attendance given there, the Charity School increased its accommodation, and the number of pupils rose from the eighteen mentioned by Bishop Chandler, to twenty-six; twenty boys and six girls. They were taught in a large schoolroom, beside which was a residence for the master, built in 1771, with his garden behind. (1)

According to Dr. Fuller in 1799 the children were instructed in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Navigation and Church Music by the master, Mr. George Patterson, for which he received a salary of £40 per annum. To this may be added Sewing for the girls, mentioned in the Register from 1792 onwards, but no indication is given as to whether this was also Mr. Patterson's duty.

Besides tuition the pupils were to receive clothing, and the earliest description of this survives in a most interesting account of the school, published in a

1 The Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (1830), 510.

Directory of Berwick in 1806. (1) The author refers to the school as "the Blue Coat or Charity School" and describes the uniforms which prompted the name: "The boys ... are clothed in blue coats, and blue or brown bonnets, annually, with every other article. The girls are ... clothed in like manner with blue gowns, white aprons and bibs, shifts shoes and stockings" By this date, too, the Trustees had agreed that the age of admission should be eight, and pupils were to be instructed for a period of five years. The master was a Mr. Hall, who received "a genteel salary", for which he was expected "to teach the children the English Language grammatically, Writing, Arithmetic, Mathematics, Book-keeping, and Vocal Music." Tribute was also paid to the efficiency and lasting value of the education thus provided: "There are many living instances of several of these Charity boys, who have come to great preferment, both in the East and West Indies, and some in this Town, who acknowledge the benefit they have received from this charitable Institution."

Notwithstanding its excellence, or perhaps to enhance it, the Charity School entered in the first half of the

1 A Directory and Concise History of Berwick-upon-Tweed (1806), Section XIII.

27)

nineteenth century a period of great change. The first clear break with tradition came on 13th August 1816, when the school was again enlarged to educate thirty-two scholars, the additional places all being awarded to boys, but the Register shows indeed that even before this date the Trustees had resolved to exclude girls in future. In 1813 three girls, Jane Ling, Jane Newman and Isabel Pinchin, all aged eight, were admitted, and they left together on 14th February 1818. Only one girl was admitted after them, Janet Manuel, aged nine and a half who entered in 1815, but she left early, in August 1817. From 14th February 1818 Berwick Charity School became a boys' school. No grounds are given for the change, but the Trustees' reasons were evidently acceptable to the Charity Commissioners who remarked in 1830: "Formerly a certain proportion of girls were instructed in the school, but this was attended with inconvenience, and boys only are now admitted." (1) On 20th June 1823 the Register records that the school was again enlarged to take forty pupils.

The Berwick Charity School, in common with the many similar schools created in the eighteenth century, became in the nineteenth a larger, more effective instrument for

1 The Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (1830), 510.

the provision of elementary education to the poor. (1) Its connection from its inception with Berwick Parish Church inevitably attracted its Trustees to the National Society's methods, the advantages of which were first mentioned locally in print in 1817, oddly enough by the Minister of the Low Meeting House in Berwick, Rev. Thomas Johnstone. He said: "It is however worthy or remark, that this Institution, according to the improved system of education, is capable of extending its benefits to a much larger proportion of Children." (2) The same idea was advanced more explicitly in the following year by Rev. Joseph Barnes, Vicar of Berwick, who, in his return to the Select Committee which was enquiring into the education of the poor, expressed the opinion that Berwick Charity School could greatly extend its work, perhaps without greater funds, if it were "conducted on the national system." (3)

1 "The normal development of the eighteenth-century subscription charity school was to become a nineteenth-century "National" or "British" school." (M.G. Jones, The Charity School Movement (1938), 27).

2 Thomas Johnstone, The History of Berwick-upon-Tweed and its Vicinity (1817), 111.

3 A Digest of Parochial Returns made to the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the Education of the Poor ..., II (1819), 676.

The most unusual feature of the school's management in this period was the employment from 1812 of Mr. John Easton as master: Mr. Easton had previously taught at the Workhouse School, which also had strong connections with the Parish Church, but was clearly not himself an Anglican, for in August 1805 the Overseers of the Poor had ordered him to take the children each Sunday to the High Meeting and not to act as Clerk to the Low Meeting. (1) Perhaps his efficiency outweighed his nonconformity in both schools.

The Charity School pupils, however, had to attend Church of England services, and their lessons consisted mainly of Reading, Writing and Accounts for which Mr. Easton received £50 per annum. (2) The forty boys also received clothing from the Trustees at an average annual cost, between 1826 and 1829, of about £89. The total cost of running the school in the year 1828-9, for example, was £158 17s. 8½d., and the Charity Commissioners give in their Report the information that the Trustees held, at the time of their inquiry, £1,500 in 3½% annuities, £700 in 3% reduced annuities, and £2,700 in 3% Consols; these

1 Berwick upon Tweed Parish Poor Law Minute Book, 1791-1819 (Northumberland County Record Office). See also Chapter 5.

2 The Report of the Commissioners for inquiring concerning Charities, XXIII (1830), 509-10.

would yield annually £154 10s., only just sufficient to cover the yearly expenses when added to the small annual subscriptions and the collection taken at Holy Trinity Church each year after a special sermon.

The Commissioners therefore accepted that the cost of enlarging the school in order to adopt the National System would be a difficulty, but advanced the suggestion that a legacy of £90 from a Mr. William Grieve, which the Trustees had received in 1828, might be applied to this purpose.

No evidence survives of the discussions which must have taken place following this Inquiry and Report, but by 1835 the National System had been adopted in the existing premises, (1) although without formal union with the National Society. (2) Eventually it seems that the Trustees agreed that the solution was to build a new school on the existing site, rather than to enlarge the old school, for on 7th May 1842 they applied in these terms to the National Society for aid. (3) In their letter the Trustees explained that they wished to build a new school to accommodate 150 boys, together if possible with a master's residence; they felt that this was a good

1 The Penny Cyclopaedia ..., IV (1835), 327.

2 National Society file on Berwick Charity School.

3 National Society file on Charity School.

time for this change, as the former master had just resigned. (1)

Sadly for the Trustees they deposited the money collected for the new school in the Tweed Bank, which failed in the summer of 1842 when its proprietors went bankrupt as a result of the financial collapse of the whaling trade. In a letter written on 9th August 1842 the Trustees informed the National Society of this disaster, but asserted that they still hoped to raise funds to help to meet the estimated cost of £450. By October £291 10s. had been given as promised and a balance sheet dated 2nd November shows that the Trustees were hoping for a Committee of Council grant of £105 which would leave a deficiency of only £53 10s. Their hopes were not fulfilled, however, as in a letter written on 20th January 1843 Dr. James Kay-Shuttleworth, Secretary of the Committee of Council, expressed his regret that, as the law then stood, it was not within the Committee's power to give such a grant. In March the Trustees sent a plea to the National Society to ask the Committee to reconsider the case. The subsequent course of events is by no means clear, but a document dated 10th November

1 This probably refers to Mr. Easton who was master in 1834 (Pigot & Co. Ltd., Northumberland Directory (1834)).

270

1843, and signed by six Trustees, Rev. Joseph Barnes, Mr. Thomas Gilchrist, Mr. George Gilchrist, Dr. George Johnston, Dr. Alexander Cahill and Mr. John M. Dickson, was sent to the National Society to certify that work on the school had now been completed and to request the payment of a grant of £70 voted to them by the National Society on 21st November 1842. (1) The total cost of the new school was £455 and it could accommodate two hundred pupils. (2) On 2nd December 1843 the Charity School was formally united with the National Society. (3)

The Register of 1757-1860 indicates that, although the new building was not completed until 1843, the Charity School was reorganised on 19th August 1842, as on that date the names of the thirty-three boys then in attendance

1 This correspondence is to be found in the archives of the National Society, but clearly it is incomplete.

A note of the grant also appears in the Thirty Second Annual Report of the National Society (1843), 17.

2 William Whellan & Co., History, Topography and Directory of Northumberland (1855), 959.

3 This information is given in a certificate relating to later alterations, dated 21st January 1856 (National Society file on Charity School).

were transferred to a new page under the heading "admitted 19 August 1842". From this time the small numbers recorded show that the Register was used only for noting particulars of those boys who came as Charity pupils, paying no fee and receiving the traditional gift of clothing. The new boys whose admission in 1843 brought the numbers up to over 150 pupils were not recorded in this Register, so that it is not possible to state the exact time when the new school was opened.

In the new school the Charity boys were clearly as varied as ever; the column for remarks in the Register records respectable occupations and also expulsions, perhaps for reasons less serious than might be imagined: one case of a boy expelled in January 1847 at the age of 11 or 12, was "for stealing a Valentine."

During the 1840s the school was taught by a schoolmaster whose name was probably, though not certainly, Abraham Trousdale. (1) He taught 140 boys, including 40 free pupils, for £65 per annum. (2) His work was scrutinised

1 The name is recorded in a number of forms: "T. Trousdale" (Francis White & Co., General Directory (1847), 722); "Abraham Ironsdale" (Ward's Northumberland and Durham Directory (1850), 350B); "Abraham Trousdale" (Slater's ... Royal National Commercial Directory of Scotland ... (1852), 318-9). The last reference may contain the

(note 1 continued)

correct version of the master's name, though by 1851
Mr. Lister had succeeded him.

2 The General Inquiry made by the National Society ...
1846-7 (1849).

very critically on 3rd June 1850 by Rev. F. Watkins B.D. who carried out the first official inspection of Berwick Charity School; (1) he was not impressed by the attainments of the pupils, the equipment in the school, nor the discipline, but he refrained from too harsh a condemnation of the master (unnamed, but clearly Mr. Trousdale), who, although he had taught there for seven years, was an untrained man of only moderate attainments, and had been given the impossible task of teaching on average 146 boys in six classes with the help only of irregular and unpaid monitors. Mr. Watkins had found, however, that the Managers seriously wished to have a better school, and their first move in accomplishing that end was to replace Mr. Trousdale by Mr. Michael Lister who held a teacher's certificate, Class I, division 3. (2) At the same time the Committee of Council on Education helped by awarding a grant of £29 for the stipends of the two first-year apprentices, A. Purves and T.A. Purves. (3) With the support of the

1 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1850-1, II, 123 & 169.

2 The Annual Calendar of certificated teachers, completed to 1st January 1851, names Mr. M. Lister as master of Berwick Charity School (Ibid., I, ccxxii).

3 Ibid., I, clxxv.

Managers, Mr. Lister rearranged the school and began the work of ordering new books and equipment early in 1851. (1)

By 1852 Rev. D.J. Stewart was able to report a considerable improvement; parallel desks had been installed for the boys, the supply of books and maps was fair, and Mr. Lister taught his six classes with the help of four pupil teachers; the average attendance had risen in one year under Mr. Lister from 147 to 180, and the fees of one penny a week were charged to all except the forty charity boys. (2)

Comments in the reports of successive years show that interest in modernising the Charity School continued to grow. In 1853 Rev. Stewart reported that since his last visit the schoolroom had been improved by raising the roof a further seven feet, that the books and equipment were good, that music was now taught, and that a lending library had been introduced; (3) in 1854, he criticised the overcrowding in the classroom, praised the discipline

-
- 1 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1851-2, II, 455.
Report of inspection on 10th February 1851.
 - 2 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1852-3, II, 543.
Report of inspection on 23rd April 1852.
 - 3 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1853-4, II, 625.
Report of inspection on 20th May 1853.

and standard of teaching, mentioned the teaching of geography and grammar, and commented that the master was no longer living in the residence provided for him on the ground floor. (1)

The reason for Mr. Lister's having left his residence was simply that he had married. As a single man his private rooms had been empty during school hours; after his marriage his wife had had to spend her days beneath the schoolroom with its complement of nearly two hundred boys. (2) Not unexpectedly the Listers moved out into a rented house in Church Street, (3) towards which the Trustees of the Charity School allowed them the sum of £10 per annum. (4)

Since the managers were faced simultaneously with the problems of an overcrowded schoolroom and an empty residence, they therefore resolved to alter the ground

1 Committee of Council Reports, Tabulated Reports 1853-4, 577. Report of inspection on 15th June 1854.

2 National Society file of correspondence concerning grant for alterations in 1855, especially letter of 17th March 1855.

3 William Whellan & Co., History, Topography and Directory of Northumberland (1855), 968.

4 Letter dated 17th March 1855 from Rev. Hans Hamilton to the National Society in file of correspondence concerning grant in 1855.

floor of the school in order to provide more teaching accommodation. They were very glad to receive an offer of help in this from Mr. Joseph Hubback, a Liverpool shipowner and member of a prominent family of Berwick freemen. Perhaps he had heard from his family of the efforts being made to improve the Charity School, for on 17th November 1853 he wrote to the Trustees suggesting that they should allow him to finance a Marine Class at the School; he hoped that, if the Trustees agreed, the schoolmaster would select suitable boys each year, with their parents' consent, who would receive special tuition from a boatswain in addition to their ordinary lessons with Mr. Lister, and, after three years in the marine class, would be indentured to Mr. Hubback for the normal five-year marine apprenticeship; he felt that his scheme would provide an interesting career for poor boys and furnish his ships with suitably trained apprentices, and, in order to achieve these benefits, he offered to be responsible for the boatswain's salary and the provision of all the equipment necessary. (1)

Once the Trustees' permission was granted the full extent of Mr. Hubback's benevolence became clear; provision for the new course was not merely adequate but

1 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1854-5, 559-60.

Rev. D.J. Stewart's report.

staggeringly generous. (1) The boatswain appointed was a Mr. Warren who had served in the Royal Navy for over forty years, twenty of them as a boatswain, and who came on the recommendation of Admiral Sir F. Austen; Mr. Warren travelled to Berwick from Portsmouth on 25th March 1854 to take up his new duties. Six boys were chosen initially, a complete boat's crew, and were each provided by Mr. Hubback with two special outfits of clothing: for Sundays they had "glazed hat, jacket, vest and trowsers of blue cloth, marked with a white anchor, and having buttons bearing the anchor as in the Royal Navy," and for everyday wear "guernsey jacket, white trowsers, and Kilmarnock caps marked as above." A room on the ground floor was equipped for the class and there Mr. Warren taught them "during two hours per day, to knot, splice, make mats, &c., with great success." In fine weather two afternoons each week were spent out learning to row, and Mr. Hubback had ordered "a new boat twenty-six feet long, with six oars, to be built expressly for the class, under the directions of the boatswain." He also "ordered a small cutter of about thirty tons to be built in order to enable boys to go to sea and learn how to manage the ropes, trim the sails, &c."

1 Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1854-5, 559-60, quoting a report from Mr. Lister, the master.

With so much encouragement, the Trustees quickly went ahead with the conversion of the remainder of the ground floor into an additional classroom, the total cost of the work, including the marine room, being £163. Of this, £143 was raised privately, and grants of £10 each were made by the Diocesan School Society and the National Society. (1) The alterations were certified as complete on 21st January 1856. (2)

Meanwhile the Trustees of the Charity School had begun negotiations for the erection in the parish of a school for girls, and this was eventually completed early in 1857 on a site close by the Parish Church. As Berwick Charity School was an endowed school such developments were carefully watched by the Charity Commissioners, and it was therefore agreed by the Trustees, the Committee of Council and the National Society that a new scheme should be drawn up to regularise the new situation. In general terms the Scheme, approved by the Master of the Rolls on 28th February 1859, vested the freehold property in the Vicar and Churchwardens and the Government stocks in four Stock Trustees; the schools were to be administered jointly by eight Trustees including the Vicar, who formed

1 Confirmation of the £10 grant from the National Society is to be found in the Forty Fourth Report of the National Society (1855), xxiii.

2 National Society file on Charity School.

the Committee of Management and who continued to grant free education and clothing to suitable children; all contributors of at least £1 per annum to the funds, provided they were property owners or residents in Berwick and were communicants of the Church of England, were Governors of the schools, to whom the Trustees made their report in January each year; the Committee of Management were to appoint a Ladies' Committee to assist in the management of the Girls' School. (1)

From official reports it is clear that the Charity School quickly responded to all the improvements: in 1859 Rev. G.R. Moncrieff found a higher standard than formerly and reported that the school had an average attendance of 193 boys, now taught by the Master, six pupil teachers, and a newly appointed assistant master; a night school, with an average attendance of twenty-two, had been opened as an experiment. (2) In the following

1 For correspondence about the Scheme see the National Society file on Charity School and P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836. For the full text of the Scheme see National Society file on the Girls' National School and P.R.O. Ed. 27/3733, where a copy has been incorrectly filed.

2 Committee of Council Reports, Tabulated Reports 1858-9, 13.

year Rev. G. Hans Hamilton, Vicar of Berwick, is reported as having said that the marine class was flourishing: "... 40 boys are taught to be sailors by a retired man-of-war's man. They learn how to splice ropes, make fenders, mats, &c. in their marine class-room, and a six-oared boat is kept for them on the Tweed, in which they learn to row. They are also taught to swim, and prizes have been given to the best swimmers." (1)

Rev. G.R. Moncrieff's report for 1860 stated that the general work of the school showed a continuing improvement under Mr. Lister and his assistant Mr. Wharton, and he praised Mr. Wharton's conduct of the Night School which had an average attendance of thirty-one. (2) Shortly afterwards, Mr. T. Stainburn became Master of the Charity School. (3)

Although detailed reports on the annual inspections

1 State of Popular Education in England, 1858-61
 [Newcastle Report], V (1860), 252-3.

2 Committee of Council Reports, Tabulated Reports
1859-60, 19.

3 At a meeting held on 25th September 1872 it was stated that Mr. Stainburn had been master for thirteen years (Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900).

cease after 1860, the lists of grants, which give the annual attendance figures, show clearly that in the next decade the school continued to prosper with about 160 pupils, and that the Night School developed steadily until in 1870 it had an average of forty-two students. (1) After the introduction of "payment by results" in the Revised Code of 1862, however, the annual grant, formerly over £100, fell to less than half that figure; by far the worst year was 1868 when the grant was a meagre £9 11s. 8d., a result which fortunately was not repeated.

Despite these new problems, at a meeting held on 20th December 1864 the Trustees agreed to grant up to £200 from the Charity School funds towards the erection of St. Mary's National School, but the sanction of the Charity Commissioners could not be gained under the terms of the 1859 Scheme. It was therefore decided that a new scheme should be prepared which would allow such a grant, and this Scheme was eventually completed on 8th January 1867. (2)

From 1872 much more detailed knowledge of the school can be obtained, for it is from that year that the Managers'

1 Committee of Council Report, 1870-1, 510.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836.

Minute Books survive. (1) They reveal, for example, that in 1872 Music was taught at the school by a visiting teacher, Mr. T. Rees Evans for £8 per annum, and Drill by Sergeant Pearson for £5 per annum.

The headmaster, Mr. Stainburn, taught at the Charity School from 1860 until his sudden death in July 1874, and from the tone of the minutes was evidently a well respected and efficient master. The reports of both Government and Diocesan Examiners, the latter visiting all National Schools to examine the children in Religious Knowledge, showed consistently satisfactory results, and the Night School continued to prosper. The Government grants reflected a considerable improvement.

1 Except where otherwise stated all following information is to be found in the Managers' Minute Books, 1872-1900 and 1900-1904. Unfortunately no log books of the Boys' National School have survived, so no information is available on the day to day affairs of the school. The Managers were also responsible for the Girls', Infants' and Whitadder Bridge National Schools, and decisions affecting all four schools are to be found in the Minute Books.

In 1873 for the first time Mr. Stainburn entered boys for the new Drawing Examinations held by the Department of Science and Art; eighty boys were taught and of these forty were examined; their success brought to the school a grant of £4 6s. (1)

From 1872 the Managers departed to some extent from the practice of asking pupils to provide their own school books. In that year Mr. Stainburn pointed out that the Revised Code of 1870 would involve the use of more books than ever before, so the Managers agreed to purchase the books he suggested. Two years later, in 1874, an additional £3 was allocated for the purchase of reading books.

Small though this expenditure was the Managers were forced to be cautious, for although the Boys' and Girls' Schools were profitable, the Infants' School showed an increasing annual deficiency. In addition, they were at this time negotiating for the building of a small school at Whitadder Bridge. It was therefore of great importance that money should only be spent wisely and necessarily.

Within their limits, however, the Managers were generous. From 1872, for example, they paid for the Pupil Teachers

1 Department of Science and Art, Twenty First Report, 1873 (1874), 174.

of the Boys' School to become members of the Berwick Amateur Rowing Club. They also agreed in 1874 to purchase "Reward Cards" for the boys who said their Catechism in public on Mayor's Sunday, when a special collection was taken for the schools and a special sermon given by an invited clergyman. (1)

The Managers also considered sympathetically a letter of complaint from Mr. Stainburn which they discussed on 25th September 1872. He had found it very difficult to rent a suitable home in Berwick for his family and was now living in a house without water or oven; they had to share a tap in a common yard and take all their food to a bakehouse to be cooked. In the circumstances he hoped that the Managers would try to provide a house, as most schools did, instead of giving him the £10 rent allowance. At the Annual Meeting in January 1873 it was decided that enquiries should be made for a house or site for Mr. Stainburn, but nothing was accomplished before his death, and after that the search was allowed to lapse.

1 Included in the first Minute Book are printed leaflets for the Mayors' Sundays of 1893, 1894 and 1895, each giving a brief account of all the National Schools for the year for the information of the congregation.

Of the sixty-eight applicants for the post the Managers shortlisted five, including one from Manchester, and one from Stamford. After interviewing the candidates, they chose Mr. Peter McVittie, Master of St. Thomas' School, Newcastle, at £155 per annum plus the Drawing Grant if the pass rate exceeded ninety two per cent. Besides his normal teaching duties he was required to help the Vicar at Sunday School, and to attend the Parish Church services every Sunday to supervise his pupils. Mr. McVittie was unable to come to Berwick until the beginning of 1875, so Mr. John Winterbottom was engaged temporarily.

In January 1875 Mr. McVittie's first request to the Managers was for a harmonium. The Vicar offered immediately to pay half the cost of a six guinea instrument, and suggested it should be used by both Boys' and Girls' Schools.

Two months later, in March, the school was inspected as usual by one of Her Majesty's Inspectors, Deane P. Pennethorne Esq., whose report of his visit is, unusually for this period, printed in the Committee of Council Report. (1) He mentions that in the Charity School playground "a giantstride has been erected, and this, of

1 Committee of Council Report, 1875-6, 375-81.

course, is of great service to the boys." (1) He went on to say, "Both at Berwick and Tynemouth the children are taught drill by a sergeant in the regular army, and the effect is very marked in conducting general movements in or dismissal from the school. It improves the posture of the children and it produces a certain kind of order, but it has no effect in checking the whispers for assistance, copying and the like."

In June 1875 there were 196 boys on the roll, each paying a weekly fee of 2d.; the Managers agreed to adopt Mr. McVittie's suggestion that a new scale should be introduced: Infants 2d., Standards I and II 3d., Standards III-VI 4d., and Standard VII 6d. A circular outlining the charges was sent to all parents.

Mr. McVittie taught in Berwick from 1875 until 1882 and his work clearly pleased the Committee of Management. The Government and Diocesan Reports were considered very satisfactory, and in 1876 three Pupil Teachers were awarded

1 "giantstride" - "a gymnastic apparatus enabling one to take great strides round a pole." (Chambers's Twentieth Century Dictionary (1952)). It was possibly similar to apparatus found in parks c. 1920 in which chains terminating in short horizontal wooden hand bars radiated from the top of a metal pole.

First Class in their Diocesan Examination. From 1876-9 and in 1882 an average of about ninety pupils each year were examined in Drawing with considerable success. (1) The value placed on Mr. McVittie's services was shown particularly in 1877 when, feeling that he was overworked and tired, the Managers gave him a week's holiday and a grant of £5; in the following year they raised his salary by £10, and gave him another week's holiday with a bonus of £2 2s.; in 1879 they gave him a further salary increase of £10 per annum and a gift of £10, and decided to engage an Assistant Master to help him at a salary of £55 to £65 per annum; in 1882 they gave him a bonus of £15 and a £10 gift when he resigned as Master.

During Mr. McVittie's term of office no night school was conducted, (2) but more attention was given to developing the work of the day school. In 1878 the Managers agreed to spend £3 3s. on French books to assist Mr. McVittie in teaching this as an extra subject, and to buy new maps

1 Department of Science and Art, Reports for the years 1876 to 1879 and 1882. There are no further entries referring to Berwick Boys' National School until 1892.

2 See Committee of Council Reports for the period, and Return showing ... for each Public Elementary School ... the average Number of Scholars in Attendance ... 1876 (1877), 202.

for him, and in the following year they spent several pounds on books for the school library.

Although no clear evidence remains, it is possible to infer from the Minutes that the marine course was no longer in existence. In November 1875 the Marine Room was "ordered to be made comfortable for the reception of Classes", and in 1881 it was decided that a wooden partition should be erected there.

Despite a constant need to attract more financial support from local people the Managers still were able to be generous: in 1877, for example, the Minutes again mention the paying of the Pupil Teachers' subscriptions to the Rowing Club, and on 20th December £1 was voted for providing all the boys with "buns to-morrow" or a tea on re-opening.

In 1882, following Mr. McVittie's resignation, (1) fifty applications were received for the post, and Mr. William Frederick O'Connell was appointed Master. He undertook to superintend the Boys' Sunday School "and to learn the Tonic sol fa System so as to be able to teach it." Mr. O'Connell was a fortunate choice for he settled in Berwick for the rest of his professional career. In

1 Probably Mr. McVittie left to enter the Church. In February 1887 a Rev. P. McVittie appears as a Trustee of the school.

1883 he married Miss Ponton, Mistress of the Whitadder Bridge National School, and in later years she often helped at the Boys' National when any of the regular staff was ill.

Under Mr. O'Connell the work of the school proceeded smoothly, and the Government and Diocesan Examination reports continued to satisfy the Managers. From 1892 the practice of entering pupils for the Drawing Examinations of the Department of Science and Art was resumed, the results being consistently graded "Good" and bringing in an annual grant of from £8 to £9. (1)

Problems of raising sufficient money to meet rising costs troubled the Managers considerably, as from 1888 to 1890 they were overdrawn at their bank. On 26th August 1891 they therefore discussed the Elementary Education Act 1891 and decided to accept the grant of ten shillings per head offered by the Government; a reduced scale of fees, offering free tuition below Standard III, 1d. per week for Standard III, and 2d. per week above it, was drawn up and circulated to parents.

1 The Department of Science and Art Reports list "Berwick National (Parade)" in 1892 and 1893, then simply "Berwick National", but the Managers' Minutes make it clear that the boys were taking the examinations.

270

According to the Committee of Council Reports in the 1890s, however, the average attendance was only about 125, although the school had 239 places available, so the Managers could not rely solely on grants and fees. They continued their efforts to find new subscribers, and increasingly allowed the premises to be hired in the evenings for night classes, (1) which brought a small but steady income each year. By 1893 their overdraft had become a balance of £33.

In May 1894 the Charity Commissioners made an order vesting the real property of the Charity, namely the sites of the four schools, in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands. (2) The other investments, however, were still in the hands of the School Trustees, so when in 1896 Berwick Corporation wanted to reduce the rate of interest payable on a bond of £3,700, the Trustees cashed it instead, and lent £3,000 of it at $3\frac{1}{2}\%$ to a private citizen wanting capital to build a street of houses. Later that year the Charity Commissioners suggested that the funds in Corporation Bond should be vested, like the land, in the Official Trustee, only to be told by the Trustees that the money had already been lent again. The Trustees continued to search for

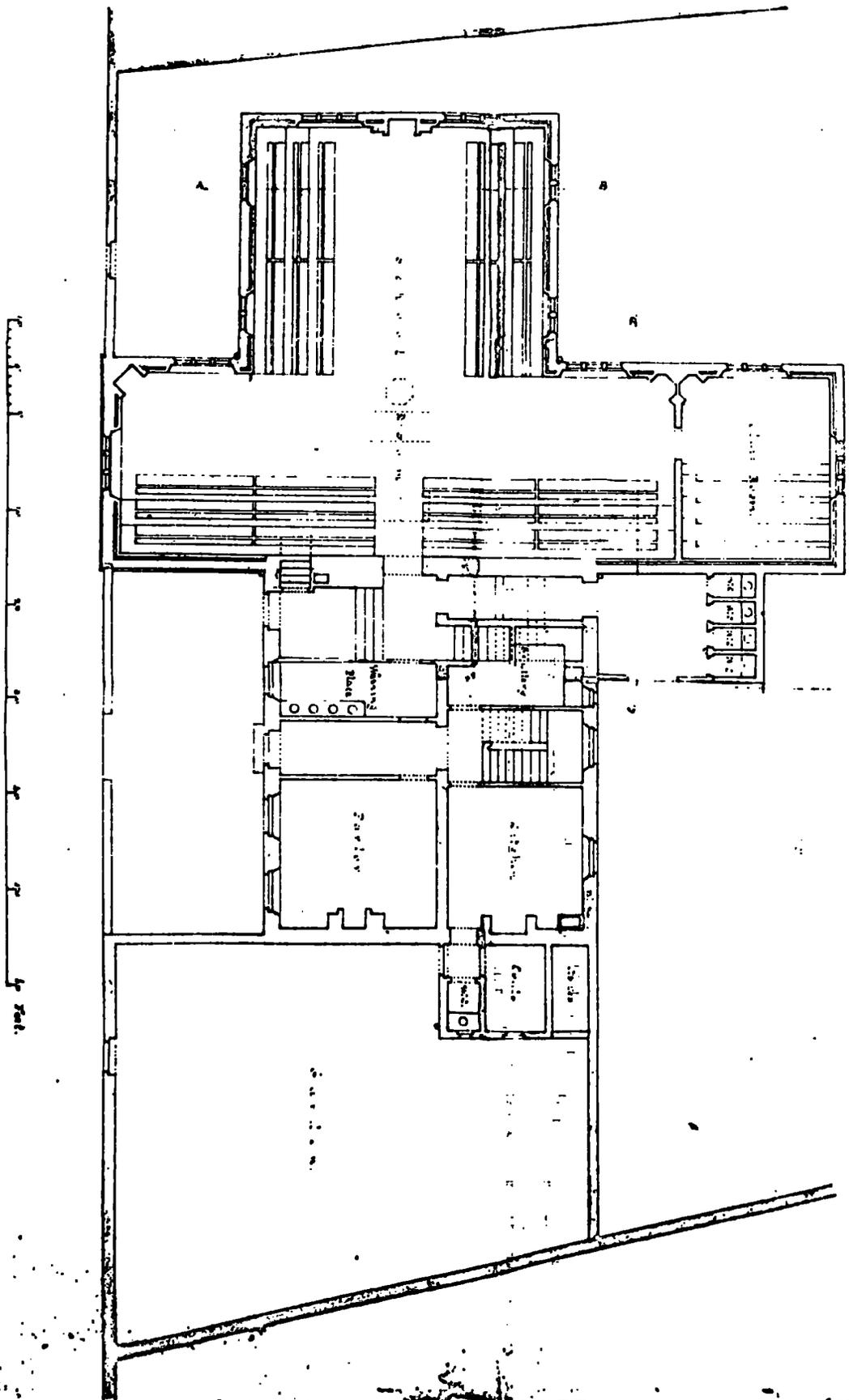
1 See Chapter 9.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836.

desirable new ways of investing their funds, and a considerable volume of correspondence with the Charity Commissioners followed. (1)

Like so many other endowed schools in England and like Berwick Grammar School itself, the Charity School in the later years of the nineteenth century had been forced by increasing costs to rely more and more upon grant aid. In this process much of its individuality was lost, but at least some of the hopes of its original founders were carried out. For the children of the poorer classes in Berwick it continued to offer a sound elementary education and a thorough moral and religious training in the beliefs of the Church of England.

Girls' National School
Plan 10th November 1855

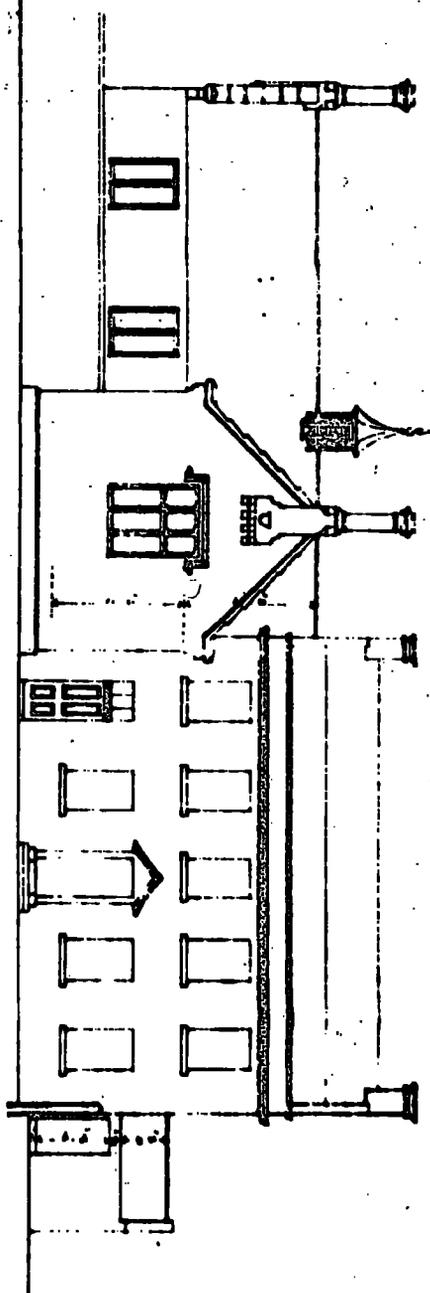


Drawn - Dec. 10, 1900.

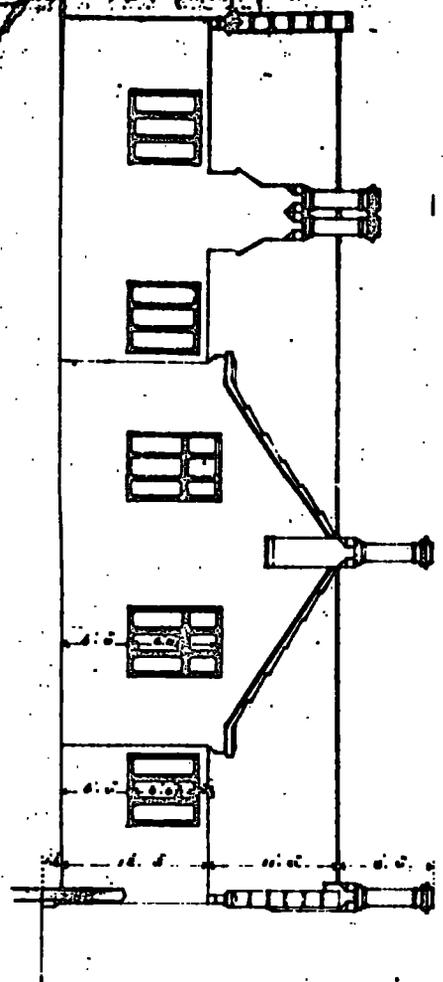
[Signature]

Girls' National School
Elevation 10th November 1855

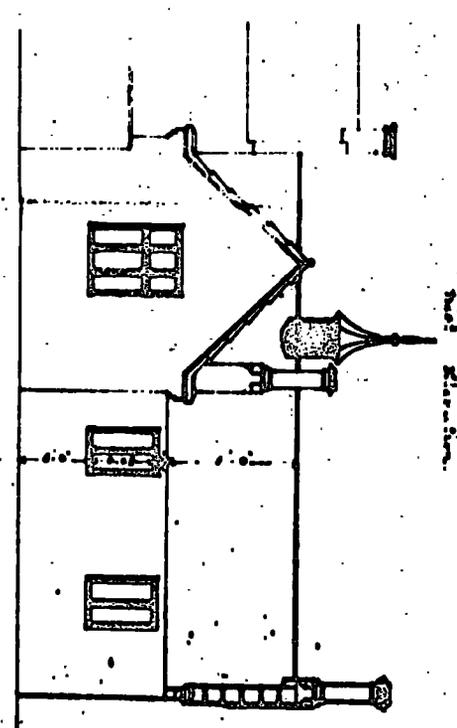
Section 1.



Section 2.



Section 3.



Durham, Nov. 10. 1888.

J. B. [Signature]

b) The Girls' National School

Success in their efforts to revitalise the Boys' National School after 1850 inspired the Trustees to consider the provision of suitable elementary education for the daughters of the Berwick parishioners. The last girls had left the Charity School on 14th February 1818, and since then no alternative had been provided. The daughters of Freemen could, of course, claim free tuition at the Corporation Academy, and wealthy parents could send their daughters to private schools, many of which flourished in Berwick at this period. For those who could not afford fees, however, there was little opportunity.

On 22nd November 1854 the Vicar of Berwick, Rev. G. Hans Hamilton, therefore wrote to the National Society to inform them that the Trustees proposed to build a girls' school in Berwick, had voted £500 towards the cost, and had already found a suitable site within a hundred yards of the Parish Church; for this they had agreed to pay £170. The school would accommodate two hundred girls and would cost upwards of £1,200, so it was hoped that the National Society would make a grant towards this. (1)

The site referred to was at the western side of the

1 National Society file on Boys' National School, Ravensdowne.

Parade, on the corner of Walkergate Lane and Church Street, and it was conveyed to the Dean and Chapter of Durham by the owner, Miss Laura Temple of Devon, on 4th December 1855 for £170. (1)

In July 1855 the Vicar again wrote to the National Society to say that the Parish wished to sell to the Trustees the old Vicarage which was adjacent to the corner site which they were buying for the school. (2) On 5th January 1856 the Vicarage and its gardens were conveyed by the Dean and Chapter of Durham to the Vicar and Churchwardens as Trustees, for use as a school or teacher's house, for £500. (3)

Three days later, on 8th January 1856, formal application was made to the National Society. The Trustees proposed to alter the Vicarage to make one classroom and a house for the schoolmistress, containing a parlour, 16 ft. by 14 ft. 6 in., kitchen, three bedrooms, store room, and scullery. They had also agreed that a new schoolroom should be built on the south side of the house, at a total estimated cost of just over £1,500, of which £1,055

1 Conveyance in custody of the Vicar, Holy Trinity Church

2 National Society file on Boys' National School.

3 National Society file on Parade School, and conveyance in the custody of the Vicar, Holy Trinity Church.

See also P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836.

was expected from local sources. (1) This decision meant that the site purchased from Miss Temple was for the time being left waste.

In the files of the National Society there have survived two very interesting circulars appealing for public support, both headed by a charming sketch of how the school would look when finished. The first, printed in February 1856, showed that already the Charity School Trustees had given £500, the Dean and Chapter £200, and, among others, Mr. Joseph Hubback twenty guineas. The second circular in December was identical to the first in its appeal for support, but recorded that by then £1,756 had been donated, including £618 promised from the Committee of Council and £45 from the National Society, (2) and annual subscriptions of £71 11s. 6d. had been promised.

On 4th March 1857 the Trustees were able to send a certificate of completion to the National Society, and in the following month sent them the accounts of the Building Fund, which showed that the total cost had been £1,745.

1 National Society file on Parade School.

2 Confirmation of these grants is to be found respectively in Committee of Council Reports, Minutes 1857-8, 154, and Forty Fifth Report of the National Society (1856), xxv.

A letter from the Vicar of Berwick, written on 9th March 1857, gives the information that the Girls' School had opened six weeks earlier, and that already over 200 girls had been admitted; the average daily attendance was 186. (1)

Following the 1859 Scheme, the Committee of Management controlled both the Boys' and Girls' National Schools, a committee of ladies, up to nine in number, being elected by the Managers each year to assist them in administering the Girls' School. (2)

The first known, and perhaps the very first, teacher was a Miss Emma Powys, a certificated mistress who conducted the school with the help of pupil teachers. (3) By the time of the Government inspection on 4th April 1859 five pupil teachers were employed and the average attendance was 163, though 191 pupils had presented themselves for examination. Rev. G.R. Moncrieff reported, "The chief difficulty here is the size of each class, which is far too great for the teachers. Under this and other disadvantages, the school is maintained in a state of

1 National Society file on Parade School.

2 National Society file on Parade School.

3 Kelly's Post Office Directory of Northumberland and Durham (1858), 5. The absence of Minute Books makes certainty difficult in this period.

very fair efficiency, though I confess that I looked for more decided progress." (1)

A year later, on 23rd March 1860, the situation had altered and Miss Powys and her five pupil teachers had a daily average of only 129 pupils to instruct. Mr. Moncrieff stated, "The standard is certainly higher in all respects. Miss Powys works well, but unfortunately her pupil teachers, with the best possible desire to do their duty, have no natural skill as teachers and but little power of control." (2)

Although little information about the school survives from the 1860s the Committee of Council Reports continued to show a fairly consistent result, earning a grant of about £110 per annum until the Revised Code of 1862. After this, the grant was about £70 per annum, a slight fall only, especially in contrast to the Boys' School.

By 1872 when the surviving Managers' Minute Books begin, the Mistress was Miss Margaret A. Carr. (3) The school was clearly in a satisfactory state, for it made a profit in that year of £42 6s. 4d., and the Government Report,

1 Committee of Council Report, 1858-9, 11.

2 Committee of Council Report, 1859-60, 19.

3 Unless otherwise stated, all following information on the Girls' National School is to be found in the Managers' Minute Books 1872-1900 and 1900-04.

although pointing out certain faults, stated that its tone and discipline were good. As in the Boys' School, Music was taught by Mr. T. Rees Evans.

Just over a year later, however, on 16th April 1873, the Managers had to consider a report on the Girls' and Infants' Schools prepared by the Ladies' Committee; in this the ladies condemned the dirtiness and ill manners of the girls, and the teaching of Drawing as "frustrating the proper end to be kept in view in such a School as this," and they further criticised Miss Carr for having an unpleasant manner and for being too young for so responsible a post. Consideration was deferred, and on 29th April the Managers received a letter from their Chairman, the Vicar, who was too ill to attend their meeting, but who wished to stress that any apparent discourtesy by Miss Carr was, in his view, quite unintentional.

At the next meeting, on 13th May, the Managers agreed that in the interests of harmony the Vicar should withdraw his letter, and, although declining to dismiss Miss Carr, direct that a letter should be sent to her outlining the criticisms which had been made and asking that she should co-operate with the Trustees and the Ladies' Committee and apologise for her inadvertent discourtesy.

Predictably, at the next meeting on 28th May, Miss Carr's

letter of resignation was read and accepted. While the Managers were deep in negotiations for a new Mistress the Government Report arrived. The result was fair, with good Singing and very good Needlework; ironically the Drawing, so much criticised by the Ladies' Committee and entered only in 1873, produced eight passes in 1st Grade, one pupil teacher in 2nd Grade, six pupils deemed proficient and two excellent in Freehand, and three pupils and one pupil teacher proficient in Geometry. (1)

In August 1873 Miss Margaret Darnton became Mistress of the Girls' School, at a salary of £50 per annum, with free house, coals and gas, and an allowance for instructing pupil teachers. She left in December 1874.

Her successor was Miss Ellen Thompson of Blyth, appointed on the same terms but with a salary of £60 per annum. She was a fortunate choice and taught in Berwick from 1875 until 1885.

In 1875 a new scale of fees was introduced, as in the Boys' School, namely Infants 2d. per week, Standards I and II 3d., Standards III-VI 4d., and Standard VII 6d.

1 Forty-four pupils were taught, forty were examined, and payments were made on thirty-nine of them. The total payment was £3 9s. plus four shillings in prizes (Department of Science and Art, Twenty First Report, 1873 (1874), 174).

A profit of £26 12s. 3d. was made that year and this enabled the Managers in 1876 to allow Miss Thompson to augment her staff of two pupil teachers with a monitor at a wage of up to one shilling a week.

Throughout the period of Miss Thompson's service in Berwick the Diocesan Reports were satisfactory, and the Government Reports were generally very fair, although some weakness in Arithmetic was noted in 1878 and again in 1884. The Managers thought well of her work, and from 1877 raised her salary to £70 per annum; in that year they also gave her permission to bring her aunt to live with her, and granted her two guineas for her work in instructing monitors.

In 1878 the school made a loss of 11s.8d., but when Miss Thompson was ill in May the Managers granted her two pounds and a special two weeks' holiday to speed her recovery. Their confidence was rewarded by a profit of £26 4s. 4d. in the following year.

With considerable regret the Managers accepted Miss Thompson's resignation in October 1884, and the Vicar on their behalf presented her with a Bible. As her successor, Miss Thomas, could not begin her duties until March 1885, Miss Thompson very kindly consented to stay until then.

Miss Thomas began well, and in January 1886 an Assistant

308

Mistress, Miss Hillman, was appointed. (1) The Diocesan Report for 1886 was very satisfactory, but disappointment was felt at the small percentage of passes at the Government Inspection; the Managers agreed that Miss Thomas should be given another trial, but directed their Chairman to warn her that there must be a great improvement.

In February 1887 the Managers investigated a complaint from a Mrs. Docherty that her daughter had been punished too severely by Miss Thomas. They decided that the punishment had not been excessive, but suggested that in future it should not be given in the presence of other pupils. At the same meeting they also reproved Miss Thomas for having allowed a Pupil Teacher, Elizabeth Hume, to receive private tuition to prepare her for her examination.

The Government Report for 1887 was very mixed: the elementary subjects were very fair, but the Reading was monotonous and lacking in understanding; Grammar was a failure in every Standard and the Poetry was badly said; there had, however, been a great improvement in the

1 This is the first clear reference to an Assistant at the Girls' School, and it is supported by the Log Book, 1886-1932, the only one which has survived.

209

Needlework, and the Order and Musical Drill were good. (1)

This Report was read to the Managers on 1st April 1887 and they agreed to appoint a new Mistress; Miss Forsyth, the Assistant Mistress for the past year, was to be retained for a further year.

In Miss Thomas' place the Managers chose Miss Elizabeth Farquharson, who remained as Mistress until 1896. The Log Book shows an energetic beginning: she examined all the classes and was displeased, so at once began to try to secure better attendance and greater effort. In December 1887 she recorded her opinion that "the attendance officer is useless in promoting regularity. No cases are proceedd with." Shortly afterwards he unconsciously repaid her by sending several illiterates aged eight to twelve years, and she had to create a special class for them under a monitor.

By 1889 a marked improvement was shown in both the Dioces and Government Reports, which continued throughout Miss Farquharson's term of office. It was reflected in the Government grants paid, which rose from £75 4s. 4d. in 1888 to £113 2s. 6d. in 1896, (2) though this sum also included the per capita grant of ten shillings accepted

1 Log Book.

2 Ibid.

by the Managers following the 1891 Elementary Education Act; the old scale of fees was abolished in 1891 and from that date all pupils below Standard III were educated free of charge, Standard III paid only 1½d. per week, and Standard IV and above 2d. per week.

In recognition of Miss Farquharson's success the Managers decided in April 1893 to raise her salary from £70 to £75 per annum.

From the Log Books an impression of the school's routine can be formed: busy, regular work, lightened by visits from the Ladies' Committee who came not only to inspect and comment, but to bring buns and apples every Christmas, and to award the Needlework and Attendance Prizes each year. Special occasions were not ignored: half holidays were given when a circus arrived, and on Tuesday 19th June 1890 "To enable pupils to see Mr. Stanley the school was assembled at 8.40 a.m. Registers marked & closed 8.50 & school dismissed at 10.50 a.m." Even disasters brought excitement, as in September 1891 Miss Farquharson wrote that "the poorest children have been absent gathering coals and firewood from the wreckage of the ship at the Greenses Harbour." Ugly incidents were happily rare, though in January 1893 two girls, aged 10 and 12, had to be expelled for kicking the Pupil Teachers and biting the hand of the Assistant

Mistress. (1)

During her time in Berwick Miss Farquharson taught many Pupil Teachers, giving them their lessons early each morning before school began. In 1894 one such Pupil Teacher, Jessie Campbell, won a third prize in the "School Guardian" Correspondence Class, second prize in Physiography at the Berwick Science Class, first class in the Diocesan Scripture Examination, first class Queen's Scholarship, and a place in Whitelands Training College, London. In the same year the Assistant Mistress, Miss Mary A. Morris, won a place at the Church of Scotland Training College, Aberdeen.

In 1895 an interesting entry in the Log Book gives for the first time details of what was actually taught in the school, apart from the elementary subjects. History, taught from 1891, consisted of stories chosen more for their drama than their importance. The full syllabus of 1895-6 was as follows:

Standard I Twelve stories.

- "1. King Alfred (Stories Various & Life of).
- 2. New Forest (Making of & Facts relating to).
- 3. Prince Arthur (Stories of).

1 Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900, 17th January 1893, and P.R.O. Ed. 21/13853, letter from Rev. Baldwin, 19th March 1893.

4. Brave Men of Calais.
5. Joan of Arc.
6. Sir Walter Raleigh.
7. Gunpowder Plot.
8. The Great Plague.
9. The Great Fire.
10. Early Britons.
11. Introduction of Christianity.
12. Queen Victoria."

Standard II Twelve Stories.

- "1. Alfred the Great.
2. The White Ship.
3. Thomas A. Becket.
4. The Spanish Armada.
5. Oliver Cromwell & his Ironsides.
6. Charles II. Execution of. [sic]
7. Crusades.
8. Battle of Waterloo.
9. Introduction of Printing.
10. Domesday Book & Curfew Bell.
11. Florence Nightingale.
12. Queen Victoria."

Standard III Twelve Stories.

- "1. Ancient Britons.
2. Introduction of Christianity.
3. Caractacus (Life of).
4. Boadicea " "

5. How Britain became England.
6. Alfred the Great.
7. Life of Dunstan.
8. " " Canute.
9. " " Earl Godwin.
10. Battle of Hastings & Norman Conquest.
11. Postal & Telegraph Systems.
12. Queen Victoria (Life of)."

Standards IV, V, VI and VII. Twenty stories and biographies, 1066-1485.

- "1. Battle of Hastings (William I).
2. " " Standard.
3. Hereward, the Wake.
4. Life Among the Normans.
5. (Henry II) Life of Thomas A Becket.
6. Richard I.
7. Crusades.
8. John & Magna Charter.
9. (Henry III) Simon de Montfort.
10. 1st House of Commons.
11. Roger Bacon & Begging Friars.
12. Gain & Loss of France.
13. Caxton (Life of).
14. John Wycliff.
15. Geoffrey Chaucer.
16. (Edward II) Battle of Bannockburn.
17. (Edward III) Black Prince.

18. Revolt of Peasantry.

19. Outline of Wars of the Roses.

20. (Edward V) Little Princes in the Tower."

In the same session Standards I, II and III were each to have a Kindergarten lesson every week, Standard I taking crayon drawing, Standard II knitting and embroidery, and Standard III cane weaving. Each of the three Standards was also to have one Object Lesson per week, a curious course designed to impart oddments of General Knowledge, Geography and Biology, as follows:

Standard I.

1. A teapot
2. A dolly (washing).
3. The Eye.
4. A Book.
5. A Comb.
6. An Orange.
7. An Apple.
8. Chalk.
9. Slate.
10. Chairs.
11. Potatoes.
12. Brushes.
13. Looking-glass.
14. Thimble.
15. Plum.

Standards II & III.

1. Making Tea.
2. Salt & Sugar
3. Milk.
4. Coffee.
5. Rice.
6. Oil.
7. Water.
8. Wheat.
9. Vegetables.
10. Eye.
11. Nails.
12. Lucifer Matches.
13. Iron.
14. Gold.
15. Leather.

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| 16. Loaf of Bread. | 16. Insects. |
| 17. Tree. | 17. Crustaceous Animals. |
| 18. Daisy. | 18. Animals without back-bones. |
| 19. Bells. | 19. A Map. |
| 20. Hats. | 20. Glass. |

To help in the Object Lessons various items were collected, which then formed the nucleus of a School Museum.

Also in 1895 the Girls' School acquired a piano by arrangement with the Band of Hope. In April the Managers agreed to allow the Band of Hope the use of the Girls' School on one evening per week the following winter for one pound for heat and light, and in return the Managers were to pay them one pound for the use of their piano.

In 1891 Miss Farquharson had been away ill for two months receiving treatment in Edinburgh, and in February 1896 she again went to Edinburgh to visit a throat specialist. Her resignation was sent to the Managers immediately and she left her post in April.

Her successor was Mrs. Georgiana L. Griffiths who stayed only a short while until 1899, but in that time proved an excellent and conscientious teacher. The Diocesan and Government Reports were most satisfactory; in 1898, for example, the Government Report described the teaching as "earnest, methodical and painstaking", praised the standard reached and awarded a grant of £131 Os. 6d. The Pupil Teachers were carefully instructed, and during a measles

epidemic, which closed the school from 17th May to 23rd June 1897, Mrs. Griffiths invited them to the Schoolhouse each morning from 8.30 to 10.30 a.m. for their lessons. (1)

The daily life of the school continued much as before, enlivened by a visiting lecturer talking about "Pottery" in October 1896, and an evening visit to the Corn Exchange in September 1897 to see a magic lantern show of the chief events of Queen Victoria's reign.

For the older girls, however, 1898 was an exciting year. In December 1897 the Vicar had been appointed by the Managers to represent them on the Executive Committee for Cookery Classes, and their efforts resulted in the building of a Cookery Room in the Parade School playground. (2) The Executive Committee paid the Trustees of the Charity School ten shillings a year for this privilege. (3) All the girls of Standards IV-VII had their first demonstration and practical lesson in cookery in the week ending 10th June, and regular lessons were soon established. (4)

1 Log Book, 1886-1932.

2 Letter from Vicar, 14th March 1898, asking for permission to erect the Room, and certificate of completion dated 23rd July 1898 (P.R.O. Ed. 21/13853).

3. Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900, May 1898.

4 Log Book.

One evening in May 1898 a concert was given by the children to raise money for a school library. The proceeds were £4 5s., and in October the Vicar opened the library to the girls of Standards IV-VII. In July of the same year the Log Book mentions the progress of Drawing which clearly had just been resumed.

Mrs. Griffiths resigned in December 1898 and left in the following February, with a clock as a farewell gift from the Managers. In her stead they appointed Miss Jane Middlemass of Walsall Wood, near Birmingham, at £75 per annum, who proved a most worthy successor to Mrs. Griffiths.

The Diocesan and Government Reports continued to be most satisfactory. In 1901, for example, the Government Report read, "The girls are very carefully and successfully trained and taught." The grant that year for average attendance was £154 12s. 9d., with £11 8s. as Cookery grant, and a Fee Grant of £69. The increase in grant in the last decade of the nineteenth century resulted both from a higher standard in the pupils' work and also from increased attendance. The Girls' School had been built to accommodate 200, but in September 1888 had only 81 pupils; by 1897 the average attendance was 115, and by 1900 it had reached 119. (1) Nevertheless teachers are

1 These figures are taken from the Log Book, 1886-1932. Normally average attendance figures can readily be found in the Committee of Council Reports, but it was the practice to aggregate figures for the Girls' and Infants' Schools.

rarely satisfied, and in May 1901 Miss Middlemass complained in the Log Book that many girls were remaining at home while their mothers went out working.

Under Miss Middlemass the teaching of both Cookery and Drawing was continued. The Pupil Teachers and Assistants as before achieved examination successes for themselves as well as for their pupils, and in 1902 two of the Pupil Teachers were provided with books they needed to prepare for the Oxford Local Examinations. The outstanding change, however, was that for the first time outside recognition and opportunity were sought for the girls themselves; in May 1899 Eleanor Spence attempted the Local Scholarship Examination and, though she failed to win a scholarship, was deemed to have reached "Scholarship Standard"; in 1900, Elizabeth Borthwick equalled this, and in 1901 at last a scholarship was won: Ethel Moor gained a Minor Scholarship to the value of school fees, books and a railway pass and in September took up a place at Gateshead High School. (1)

Such a success, and the complimentary tone of Government Reports, clearly establish the Girls' National School as one of the best of the many elementary schools in Berwick at this date. The Managers, the Ladies' Committee,

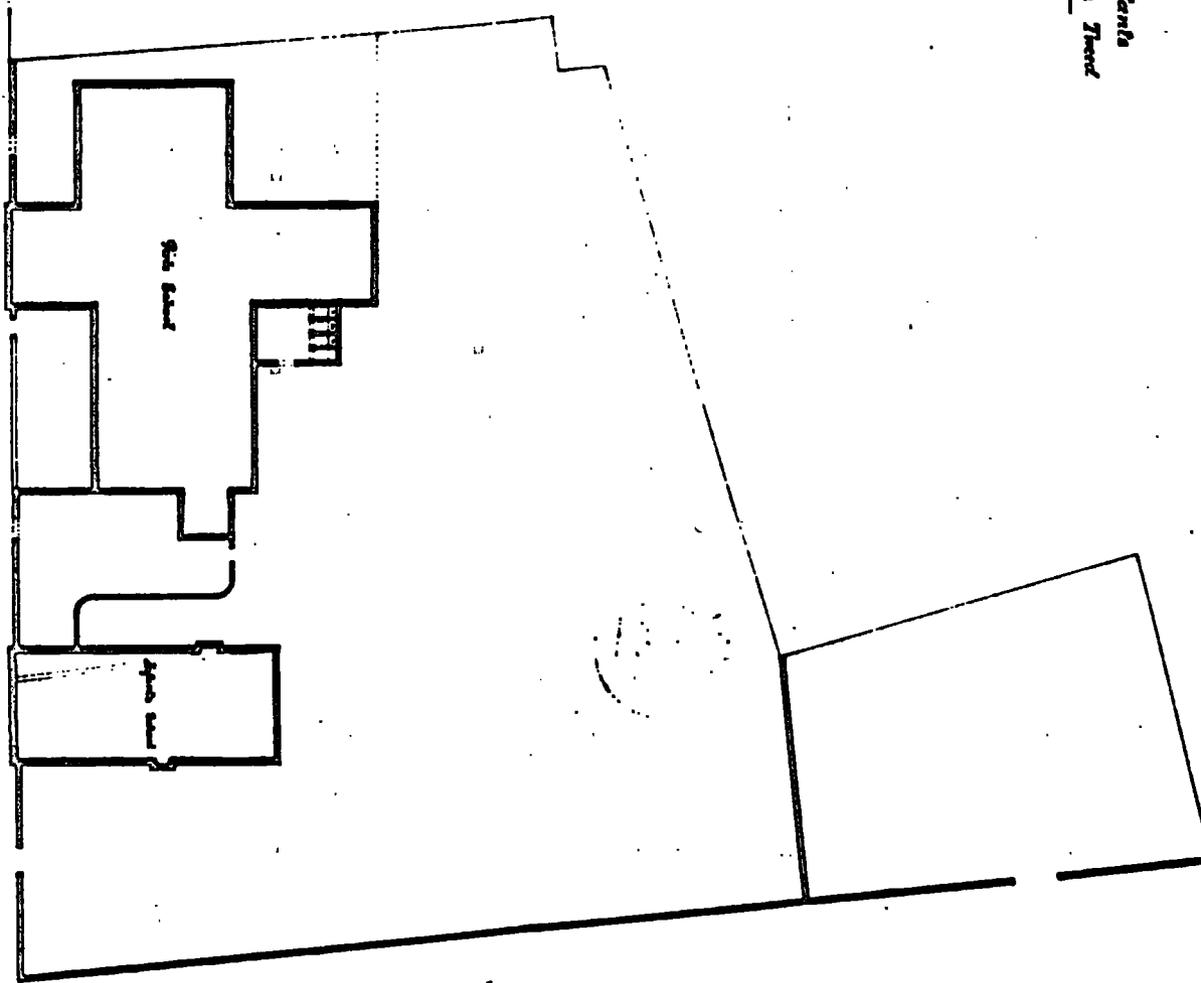
1 Log Book.

and the parishioners who supported them must have felt great pride in having founded and developed so worthy a successor of the original Charity School.

Infants' National School
Site 16th March 1863

*National School for Infants
Berwick upon Tweed*

Pl.



Scale 1/4 inch = 10 feet

Scale



1524-19
72.

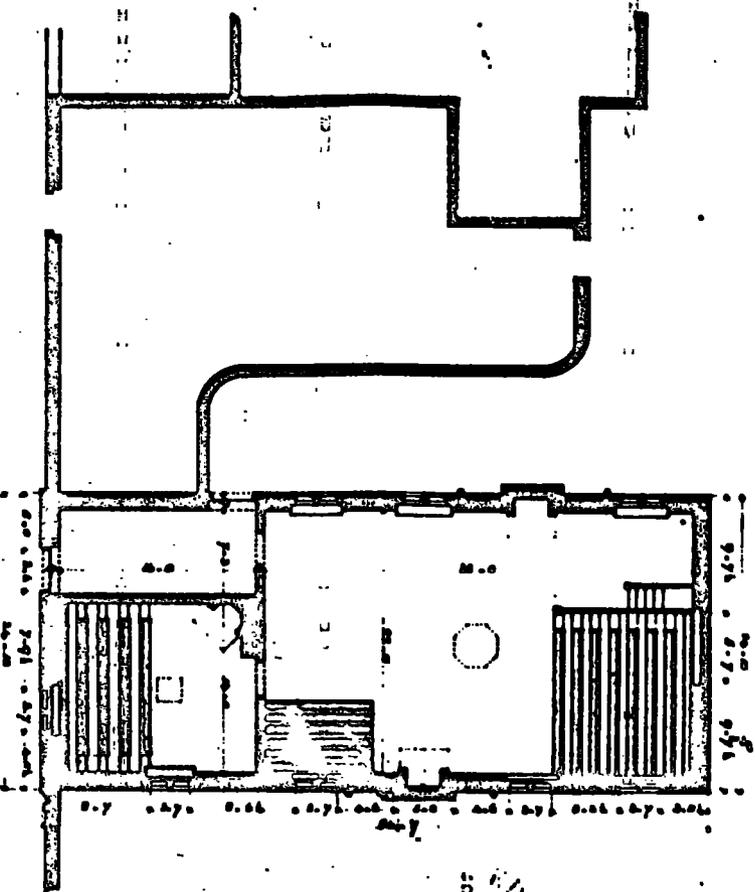
Architect

Infants' National School
Plan 16th March 1863

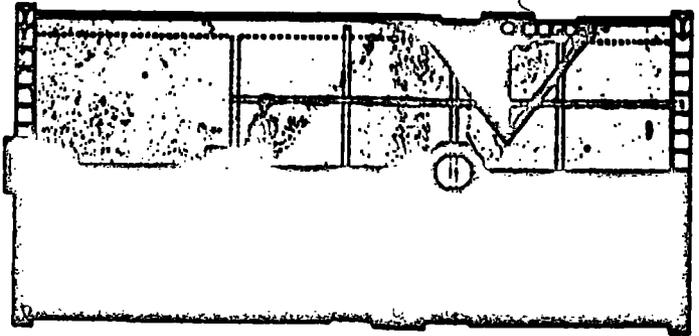
National School for Incurables

Berwick upon Tweed

Plan III



Ground Plan



Another Plan



100001

1074-19
22

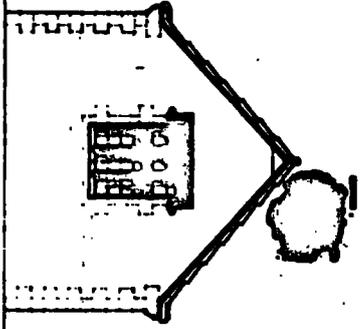
Revised 1914

Infants' National School
Elevation 16th March 1863

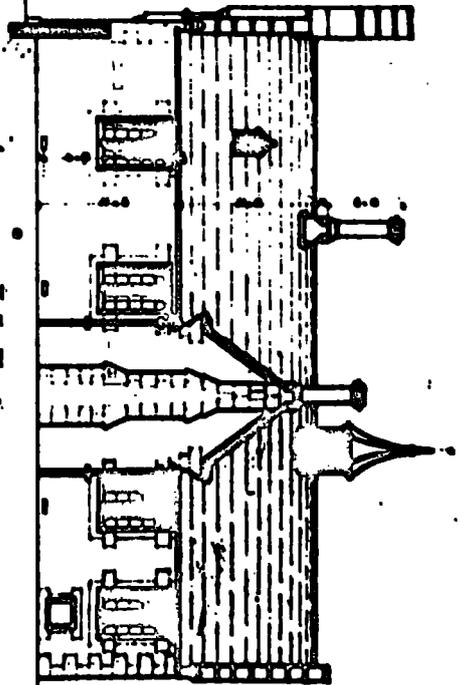
National School for Infants

Barrick upon Street

No. 17

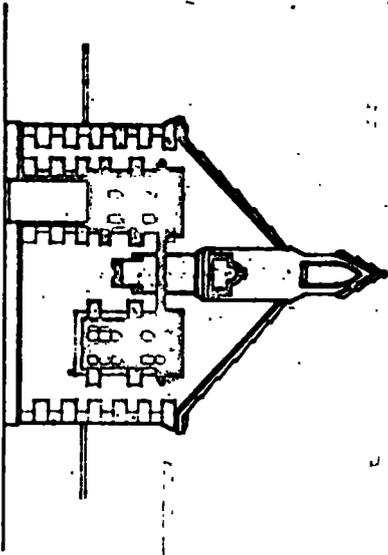


West Elevation

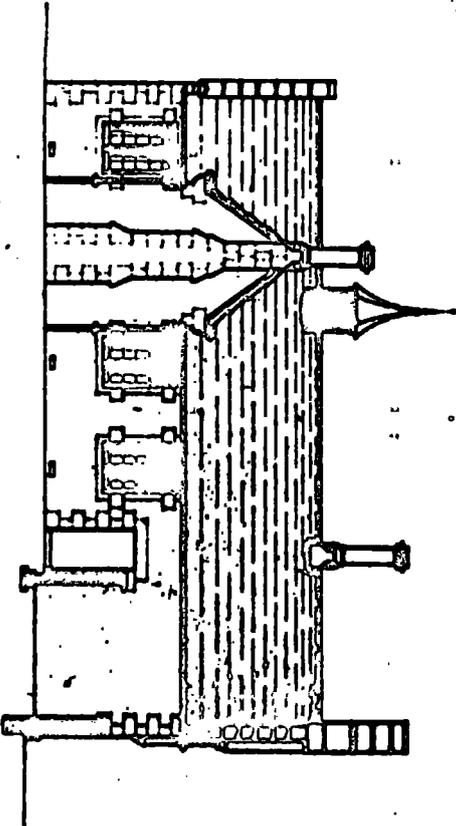


East Elevation

APPENDIX



Back Elevation



South Elevation

1847
12

c) The Infants' National School

In 1862 the Managers of the Berwick National Schools decided to complete their work in Berwick by providing an Infants' School to prepare pupils for entry to the Boys' and Girls' Schools. The corner site at the Parade, next to the Old Vicarage, had been purchased by the Dean and Chapter of Durham in 1855, (1) and it was now agreed that the Dean and Chapter would give this land, valued at £200, to the Vicar and Churchwardens for the erection of a school. (2)

Formal application for grant aid was made to the National Society on 21st February 1863, setting out the proposal to build a schoolroom thirty-three feet long by twenty-five feet two inches wide and twelve feet high to accommodate 200 infants, each paying one penny per week; the schoolmistress appointed would be asked to share the house, formerly the Vicarage, occupied by the Mistress of the Girls' School.

It was estimated that the school would cost about £800 to build, so a printed circular, similar to those prepared 1856 for the Girls' School, was issued. From the text it appears that the Managers were not entirely convinced of the desirability of founding such a school: they stressed

1 See Girls' National School, pp. 300-301.

2 This and the following information on the foundation of the school is to be found in the National Society

that this had been repeatedly urged upon them by visiting members of the Inspectorate, but "at the same time their own experience reminds them, that the Teaching of the Infantine mind must be approached with caution, and effected as much as possible from observation rather than from reflection, lest the undeveloped brain be overworked at too early a period." The list of contributions attached shows that diocesan and local subscriptions received at that time totalled £333 11s. 6d., and that the Committee of Council had made a grant of £124 5s. (1)

This was particularly disappointing, as the Managers had hoped for a grant of about £300, and the problem was aggravated by the withdrawal of a subscription of £105 promised by one of the Members of Parliament for Berwick, D.C. Marjoribanks Esq. Apparently powerful Dissenters in Berwick had influenced Mr. Marjoribanks, and on 15th April 1863, Rev. G. Hans Hamilton, Vicar of Berwick, wrote to the National Society outlining all these circumstances and urging them to give a liberal grant to help this "important outpost of the Church of England." A grant of £25 was made.

In 1863 the school was built, and a certificate of completion and balance sheet were sent to the National Society on 31st December 1863. The accounts show that the

1 Confirmed in Committee of Council Report, 1864-5, 50l.

school, its fittings and the legal expenses cost in all only £831 4s. 3d., including the £200 site value, a saving of £170 on the estimates, so the moneys subscribed were sufficient.

Little is known of the early history of the Infants' School, and it is not until 1872 that its progress may be traced from the Managers' Minute Book. (1) By that year the teacher in charge was Miss Mary Jane Williams, (2) and at the Annual General Meeting held on 16th January 1872 it was announced that the loss on the Infants' School for 1871 was £59 15s. 4d. The Government Report for 1872 was satisfactory, but in January 1873 the Treasurer indicated that the deficit on the school was increasing every year. The Managers agreed that some solution must be found and asked the Ladies' Committee to investigate.

Their report, received by the Managers on 16th April, outlined two courses open to the Committee: staffing

1 In common with the other National Schools associated with Holy Trinity Church the Infants' School was administered by the Managers of the Charity School whose Minute Books survive only from 1872. Except where otherwise stated all the following information is from that source. No Log Books survive.

2 The full name is found in Kelly's Directory of Durham and Northumberland (1873), 468.

expenses could be reduced by placing the infants in the care of an Assistant Mistress who could be supervised by the Mistress of the Girls' School; income could be increased by inviting parents to send their children at two years of age. The report was read but discussion was adjourned and no decision was taken.

The Government Report for 1873 was disappointing; the Inspector found the school only fairly satisfactory, its order and discipline rather below par, and commented, "it is not a bright, alert, School." Miss Williams was asked to account for this, and made matters worse by blaming the mental instability of one of her two Pupil Teachers, and supporting this allegation with "a Certificate to that effect from Mr. Willits, Teacher of the Science Classes." (1 The Managers informed her that they were not interested in the views of Mr. Willits or any other private person, but based their judgement on the Government Report; they hoped there would not be occasion again for such an unsatisfactory Report.

A temporary reprieve was earned by the very satisfactory Diocesan Report received in December 1873, but the continuing loss on the Infants' School, the main drain on the Trustees' resources, soon prompted a new effort

1 Also Master of the British School in Berwick.

to reduce costs. In February 1874 the Managers considered a suggestion that the school might be run by an Assistant Mistress and one Pupil Teacher, and it was agreed that the advice of the Government Inspector should be asked during his visit in March. His view was that the Managers should lay the problem before the Education Department, so on 27th March 1874 the Chairman agreed to prepare a letter. At the same meeting, Miss Williams gave notice that she wished to leave on 30th June on account of family circumstances.

In April an application for the post was read from Miss J.E. Thompson of St. Andrew's Schools, Deptford, Sunderland a former Pupil Teacher of the Infants' School. The Managers decided to write to her explaining the financial difficulties of the school, and offering her the usual accommodation, gas and coal, a salary of £45 per annum, and the school pence of the children exceeding the average attendance of the last three years.

At the next meeting, on 12th May, two letters were read; the first was from Miss Thompson to withdraw her application, the second from the Education Department to say that they saw no objection to placing the Infants' School under an Assistant Mistress, provided that she had been trained in infant work and was properly supervised by a certificated mistress at the Girls' School. In the discussion which followed the Chairman pointed out that

32)

this would end the existence of the Infants' School as a separate school, a change which he felt would be undesirable, and it was agreed that instead they would try to find a certificated mistress for the school, offering £55 per annum, gas and coal, free accommodation, and the school pence of the children over the average attendance of the last three years.

No-one responded to the advertisements, so the Managers asked Miss Williams to stay until the end of the summer term. Eventually one application was received on 22nd July from a Miss McGregor of Garton in Holderness, and it was agreed to appoint her as an Assistant responsible directly to the Managers until she should become certificated. Her salary was £45 per annum, with accommodation, gas and coal, and the pence of children above an average of seventy in attendance; when certificated she would become Mistress and her salary would rise to £50 per annum.

Miss McGregor began her duties in September but resigned suddenly in January 1875 because of ill-health. Miss Thompson, Mistress of the Girls' School, agreed to supervise the Infants' School for the time being, and this time the Managers were more successful in their search. In February the Vicar went to Glasgow to interview Miss Jane Finlayson Buchanan, and he engaged her at £50 per annum, with house, gas and coals, and an allowance for teaching one Pupil Teacher.

Under Miss Buchanan the improvement was swift. The Diocesan Report of 1876 found the 78 pupils present satisfactory in their elementary work and good at Singing, and the Government Report stated "The Infants between six and seven did very well in Writing and Reading, and excellently in Arithmetic. A most remarkable improvement has taken place in this school." The Inspector suggested, however, that new desks, a clock, and boxes for teaching Form and Colour should be purchased, to which the Managers agreed.

In July 1876 it was agreed to raise the fees to 2d. per week, as the British Infants' School had recently done, but to allow Miss Buchanan to use her discretion to make a reduction when more than two of any one family were in the school. This decision reduced the loss of £10 15s. 10d. in 1875-6, to only £5 2s. 9d. in the next year. In 1877 the Managers felt able to grant Miss Buchanan a £10 per annum salary increase, and £2 2s. for her work in instructing monitors, and yet in the Balance Sheet for the year ended 28th February 1878 for the first time the Infants' School did not make a loss.

This happy improvement in the school's finances was unfortunately not announced until after the Government Inspection in March 1878. Had it been known earlier, the excellent report on the year's work might not have been spoiled by the discovery that Miss Buchanan had fraudulently altered the Registers. As the amount of the

grant depended in part on the average attendance, this was a most serious offence, and Miss Buchanan's certificate was suspended for one year from 1st July 1878. The Managers thought this unduly harsh, and were most anxious to retain her services, so the Vicar wrote that she had been suffering from poor health and family affliction and that they felt unable to dismiss her without character and without the means to earn a living; the Managers proposed instead to reduce her salary, if the Department would allow this, and asked also if the period of suspension could be reduced.

Although the Department's reply is not recorded it seems that they accepted most, if not all, of these proposals, for Miss Buchanan retained her post. In the year ended 28th February 1879 a profit of £9 10s. 4d. was made, so in April the Managers very kindly voted £10 to Miss Buchanan to relieve the hardship of her lower salary.

Their generosity was ill-rewarded, however, as the Government report for 1880 was most unsatisfactory; Miss Buchanan was given notice to leave.

Several applications were received, and the post was given to Miss Isabella McHattie, (1) who stayed as Mistress for eleven years until 1891. She proved to be a quiet and

1 The full name is found in Slater's Directory of Durham, Northumberland and the Cleveland District (1884), 44.

excellent teacher, and therefore her name appears only rarely in the Minute Books. Each year the Managers recorded their satisfaction with both Diocesan and Government Reports of the school, and in 1882 they raised Miss McHattie's salary from £55 to £60 per annum. In 1883 they acted on a suggestion in the Government Report and purchased more animal pictures and a harmonium for the school.

One of Miss McHattie's Pupil Teachers, Miss Gray, stayed after the end of her apprenticeship as an Assistant and in 1889 won a First Class in Scripture and a Second Class Queen's Scholarship, so becoming eligible for Durham Training College.

The first hint of Miss McHattie's failing health was given in 1888, but she managed to continue for three more years; in 1890 she warned the Managers that she might have to resign soon, and on 20th January 1891 her letter of resignation was received. The Trustees sent her their thanks for her long services.

At the same meeting an application was read from Miss Mary Ray Phillip, (1) and she was appointed at £65 per

1 The full name is found in Kelly's Directory of Northumberland (1894), 7. A "Mary Philips" was Pupil Teacher at the Infants' School from October 1877, and is mentioned in April 1883 as "Mary Phillip", probably the same person.

annum, with house gas and coal.

Like Miss McHattie, Miss Phillip was an excellent teacher, and both Diocesan and Government Reports were consistently pleasing. After the 1891 Elementary Education Act no fees were charged in the Infants' School, and the number of pupils rose so much that in October of that year the Managers allowed a monitor to be appointed.

From 1st March 1893 Miss Phillip's salary was raised to £70 per annum, and again in 1898 to £80. In September 1895 the first mention is made of a Miss Agnes Atkinson, an Assistant at the Infants' School, when her salary was raised from £20 to £30 per annum, so she may already have been employed there for some time. In 1896 Miss Annie Fair became Assistant, presumably in addition to Miss Atkinson, for in November 1898 the Managers increased Miss Atkinson's salary to £50 per annum. Miss Jessie Black, described as having been in charge of the British Infants' School, although she was still trying to win her Queen's Scholarship, succeeded Miss Atkinson in 1899 after the closure of the British School, but was given notice after only five months.

Although it is difficult, in the absence of Log Books, to trace with any accuracy the movements of the Assistants, it seems clear that from 1896 Miss Phillip usually needed two Assistant Mistresses, together with Pupil Teachers, to

staff her school. Support for this is found in March 1900 when the Managers appointed both an Assistant at £40 per annum and a Junior Assistant at £35 per annum. The average attendance figures, too, show clearly how the school grew in the later years of the nineteenth century, as may be seen in the following table:

	Accommodation (1)	Average Attendance Girls & Infants(1)	Girls (2)	Infants (by subtraction)
1888-9	458	162	81	81
1896-7	458	241	115	126
1899- 1900	534	269	119	150

Despite this improvement the demand for Church of England education in Berwick never reached the level anticipated when the schools were built, as at best little over half the places available were regularly filled.

Nevertheless in 1896 the Managers acted on a suggestion made by the Government Inspector that some alterations were desirable to improve the cloakroom at the Infants' School. They asked the Charity Commissioners to allow them to borrow £300 from the funds of the Charity to build a porch and add a room for drill; the Commissioners agreed provided that the money was repaid at £17 per annum

1 Committee of Council Reports for years given.

2 Log Book, 1886-1932.

over twenty years to the Official Trustee. (1)
Unfortunately the Education Department refused to accept the plans and in 1897 new plans were submitted and approved, to cost £600; the Charity Commissioners accepted this increased cost and ordered repayment of at least £25 per annum for twenty years. The certificate of completion of the work was dated 4th August 1898. (2)

Although the wisdom of founding an Infants' School in Berwick Parish must often have been questioned in its early years, when it depended so heavily upon profits made in the other schools, and when official reports of its work were not enthusiastic, by 1902 it was financially secure and more popular than ever before. Indeed at that date it was the only school in Berwick surviving as a separate specialised Infants' School. (3) Much of the credit for this must be given to Miss McHattie and Miss Phillip, but their achievements would not have been possible without the constant support and encouragement of the Committee of Managers and the Ladies' Committee,

1 P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836. In the Managers' Minute Book, 18th August 1896, it is stated that the repayment was £17 per annum for fifteen years.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 21/13853.

3 The Infants' School at St. Mary's was a department attached to the main National School.

whose members provided efficient management, a deep interest in the school's work, and warm praise of its successes.

d) Whitadder Bridge National School

On 9th August 1870 the Forster Act received the Royal Assent, and voluntary bodies had only six months' grace in which to remedy any shortage of school places. In Berwick accommodation was already ample, but the Trustees of the Charity School decided that new provision should be made for the country children living within Berwick Bounds to the north and west of the town; places were already available for them in the National Schools in the town, but journeys of up to three miles to school along roads made impassable in bad weather, discouraged all but the most eager.

On 8th March 1871 the Town Council received a letter from the Vicar of Berwick, Rev. J.G. Rowe, asking for a site for a new school, (1) and so began a period of complex discussion and negotiation. The Vicar wrote next, on 17th March 1871, to the National Society to explain the need for the school, and enclosing plans for the school and master's house which the Trustees had decided to build at Whitadder Bridge; he hoped that a grant might be made. (2) Formal application for the Society's aid was dated 24th March 1871, and proposed

1 Draft Council Minute Book, 1870-89.

2 National Society file on Parade School.

the building of a house, classroom, and a mixed school for forty-two children with fees of 3d. per week, the school-room to be used both for teaching and for divine service; the cost of the site, buildings, fittings and other expenses was estimated at £562. No building grant could by this date be made by the Committee of Council, and the Managers anticipated a deficiency of £162. (1)

In January 1872 the Managers resolved to sell the waste ground adjoining the Girls' and Infants' Schools, and in April they conveyed part of the land to the Freemasons for £95; the remainder was eventually sold, after some difficulty, in December 1872 for £180. (2) Meanwhile the Town Council, on 1st May 1872, had sealed an agreement for the sale of one quarter of an acre of Corporation land in Grangeburn Mill Field, close by Whitadder Bridge, to the Trustees for £30; (3) the tenant of the field was Mr. Robert Thompson, himself a Trustee, and he generously waived the compensation due to him for his loss of use of the land.

1 National Society file on Whitadder Bridge School.

2 Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900. Permission for the sale had been granted by the Charity Commissioners in November 1871 (P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836).

3 Draft Council Minute Book, 1870-89. The conveyance was sealed at a Town Council meeting on 2nd April 1873.

On 9th May 1872 the plans were modified and it was agreed to build a single, enlarged schoolroom, thirty feet long with a recess for Church purposes, eight feet by five feet, at its east end; the master's house was to be at the west side of the school. In June tenders were received and the lowest totalled £673 6s. 10d. Revised estimates, presented on 31st July, came in all to £624 14s. 6d., and at the same meeting the Managers learned that the Dean and Chapter would make a grant of £150. To raise the balance they agreed to advertise for subscriptions in the press, and to apply to the Charity Commissioners for permission to use up to £100 of the capital of the Trust. The Charity Commissioners agreed to this on 21st June 1873. (1)

By September 1872 building had begun and was making slow progress. The work took over a year to complete at a final cost of just over £700; local subscriptions brought in £108, the Dean and Chapter and others gave £195, the Diocesan Board £50, and the National Society £30, a total of £383, leaving a deficit of approximately £320 to be met from the sale of the Parade land and the £100 from the funds of the Charity. (2)

1 P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836.

2 National Society file on Whitadder Bridge School.

At a meeting on 14th October 1873 the Managers were informed that the new school would be ready in about three weeks, so they agreed to try to find a certificated mistress to take charge. The salary offered was £40 per annum, with free coals and furnished house, but the only applications received were from three uncertificated teachers. (1)

At their November meeting the Managers therefore decided to appoint Mr. William Nesbit, formerly master of the Workhouse School, who had approached them to offer his services.

They agreed to pay him £40 per annum, and Mrs. Nesbit £5 for teaching sewing; above his salary, Mr. Nesbit was to have the pence of all children above forty, £2 10s. per annum for cleaning and firelighting, and a free house and coals.

The school opened on 8th December 1873 with twenty-seven pupils, but the Managers held a formal opening early in 1874 followed by a "tea-soirée" for the children in the evening. In April they agreed that the school should be placed under Government Inspection, and that the Education Department should be asked to advise on

1 This and all following information, except where otherwise stated, is from the Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900.

the obtaining of a certificate by Mr. Nesbit. The Department's reply was not recorded in the minutes, but Mr. Nesbit took the certificate examination in December 1874, and learned on 9th April 1875 that he had passed, being placed in the third class. (1)

From this date a Log Book was kept at the school and the information contained in it forms a valuable addition to the Minutes of the Managers' meetings. For this reason, the documentation of the Whitadder Bridge School is more complete than that of any other National School in the Borough.

In March 1876 the Managers received a fair report from the Diocesan Inspector, but learned that the loss for the year was £76 12s. The first Government Inspection was held on 22nd March, and the Report, entered both in the Log Book and the Minute Book, was scathing; it stated, with the ambiguity inseparable from verbal grading, that "The Children passed a bad examination." Of the building the Inspector wrote, "I presume that the plans of this new school could never have been submitted to the Department." The average attendance was just twenty-three and a grant of only £14 12s. 10d. was awarded. (2)

1 Log Book, 1875-99.

2 Committee of Council Reports, 1876-7, 843.

The Report was received by the Managers on 12th July, and at the same meeting an application for a salary increase from Mr. Nesbit was read. This was refused, and at the next meeting, on 9th September, Mr. Nesbit submitted his resignation. The Managers instead offered him and his wife £60 per annum plus the portion of the Government Grant over £10 if they would stay. The Nesbits accepted the new terms, and applied themselves to their work with great energy.

In the year ended 28th February 1877 the loss on the school was only £18 7s. 4d. and the Government Report for 1877 stated "The children passed a good examination in the three elementary subjects, being a great improvement since last year." The average attendance had risen to twenty-eight and the grant earned was £22 13s. 8d. (1)

By the following year the loss was only £10 10s. 1d., and the attendance was much higher, averaging thirty-eight pupils, (2) but the standard had fallen to "very fair". The Report for the year, found in the Log Book, reveals too the versatility required of a nineteenth century Government Inspector: he pronounced the Needlework fairly good "but darning cotton should be used on flannel."

1 Committee of Council Report, 1877-8, 785.

2 Committee of Council Report, 1878-9, 970.

Possibly the deterioration was the result of Mrs. Nesbit's poor health, for in October 1878 Mr. Nesbit decided to resign, giving his wife's illness as his reason, and thanking the Managers warmly for the kindness they had shown him.

The post was advertised, and was offered to Mr. R. Geldart of Crag Mill, near Macclesfield, at £55 per annum, the amount of the grant over £10, and £3 removal expenses, repayable if he left within a year; Mrs. Geldart was asked to teach sewing. Mr. Geldart was also required to help with the Sunday School, and the letter to him continued, "They [the Trustees] request me further to impress upon you the importance of your never being once seen in the Public House, as the only course to avoid such remarks as would be certainly injurious to the school, & to you." No such warning is given anywhere else in the Minute Books, nor is any reason given for it on this occasion.

Mr. Geldart began teaching at Whitadder Bridge on 3rd March 1879. The Government Inspection, held on 7th March, was therefore a reflection of Mr. Nesbit's last year at the school; the Report was bad in almost every respect, but some comfort could be derived from the fact that the school had ceased to lose money for the first time. Great efforts were, however, needed from the new master and these do not seem to have been forthcoming, for the

next year's report was very little better, and a ten per cent reduction in the grant was ordered for faults in instruction, particularly in writing. On 2nd July 1880 the Managers discussed the Report and resolved to replace Mr. Geldart as soon as possible.

This time they appointed a certificated mistress, Miss Annie Maria Ponton, who began her duties on 27th September 1880 and stayed for three years. In her care, the school work improved steadily, and the satisfaction felt by the Managers was shown in April 1882 when they agreed to raise her salary from £50 to £55 per annum, backdated to 1st October 1881. The Log Book, which she kept more carefully than either Mr. Nesbit or Mr. Geldart had done, reveals a busy school life, hampered in winter by storms and snow; the Vicar and his wife were regular visitors, and every summer there was a special half-holiday for the school treat. Unusual incidents were rare, but in February 1882 Miss Ponton wrote, "Two children scalded this morning through putting their tin dinner bottles on the fire with corks not taken out."

On 17th August 1883 Miss Ponton left Whitadder Bridge, to marry Mr. O'Connell of Berwick Boys' National School; this ended her formal, full-time teaching career, but not her association with the Berwick National Schools, for she was always willing to help in any of the schools as a temporary teacher.

Her successor at Whitadder Bridge was Miss Jane Hayes, a newly qualified and excellent teacher, who built on the foundations ably laid by Miss Ponton. She stayed less than three years, but by 1886, her last year, the Government Report was "decidedly good", and the grant, on an average attendance of only twenty-seven, had risen to £35 12s. (1)

This progress was made despite the difficulties of a teacher in a country school, which the Log Book reveals in detail for the first time. Miss Hayes recorded the many occasions on which the attendance fell because pupils were needed to help in the fields, as for example in March 1885 when all the boys of Standards V and VI were absent; each year, too, a week's holiday had to be given in May as many families moved out of and into the district following the annual hirings of the agricultural labourers. Against this background, the praise of Government Inspectors is remarkable, for many of the children examined must have been in the school less than a year.

Miss Hayes sent her resignation to the Managers in March 1885, but the Log Book shows that she remained for another year, leaving in May 1886. As no-one had been

1 Committee of Council Report, 1886-7, 578.

found to replace her Mrs. O'Connell returned to Whitadder Bridge until term ended in August.

After the holidays Miss Mary Samuel became Mistress and quickly settled in to her duties. The Diocesan Report, entered in the Log Book in January 1887, was promising, but the Government Report was not so satisfactory with particular attention drawn to weakness in Arithmetic.

Soon afterwards, the school was disrupted by alterations to the building. In November 1886 the Managers had noted their appreciation of the offer of Mr. Robertson, a Trustee, to provide a Chancel and a bell at Whitadder Bridge, and on 21st December they resolved to license the school for service. In May 1887 the school closed for two weeks to allow the work to be done, but it was not ready in time and the children and their teacher had to meet in temporary quarters at Low Baldersbury. Not until 8th August were they able to return to their own schoolroom.

Although the Diocesan Report was again satisfactory, only the weather reprieved Miss Samuel from a worse Government Report in 1888 than in 1887; so few children had struggled through a violent snowstorm to attend that the Inspector, who found those present decidedly bad in the elementary subjects, mercifully decided to award a merit grant of "fair". By the next examination, after a year free of staff changes and building alterations, a

genuine mark of "fair" was achieved, though "the Reading & Singing were both given through clenched teeth, and were poor in consequence." The Inspector also found the room rather cold.

In August 1889 Miss Samuel left, and after the holidays her post was filled by Mrs. Mary Jane Roberts. A short while later, in December 1889, the Managers resolved to employ a monitor at one shilling per week to help at the school, and in the following month provided further help by voting ten shillings for the purchase of prizes for the pupils. At the same January meeting they also decided to act on the Inspector's criticism and directed that a rarely-used stove should be moved from the Boys' School to Whitadder Bridge.

The next Diocesan Report was good and noted a distinct improvement, and the Government Report for 1890 was again fair, though the Inspector still found the heating insufficient.

Under Mrs. Roberts more changes soon followed. In August 1890 the boys received their first Drawing Lesson, but this did not become a regular part of the curriculum until 1892; on 9th February 1893 the first Drawing examination was held, with thirteen boys present, and the grade "Good" and a grant of eighteen shillings were

received. (1) In 1894 the same mark was given, with a grant of nineteen shillings and sixpence. (2)

The perennial problem of low attendance was tackled in a new way from 27th April 1891, when Mrs. Roberts wrote in the Log Book, "Commenced this morning to give out two tickets to each scholar. All children who can show ten tickets at the end of the week, will be entitled next week to wear a badge, as a sign of distinction. Prizes will be given at the end of each quarter to those in each Class who have worn a badge oftenest. By this means I hope to secure better attendance." Further improvement should also have followed from the 1891 Elementary Education Act, as after August 1891 no fees were charged at Whitadder Bridge. (3) To judge from the average attendance figures given in the Committee of Council Reports for the period, twenty-seven in 1891-2, twenty-four in 1892-3, and twenty-seven in 1893-4, no real change seems to have resulted.

In October 1891 a Penny Bank was opened at the school, and was warmly encouraged by the Managers, who donated £1 to it in October 1892, and again in November 1893 as a bonus to the depositors.

1 Department of Science and Art, Forty First Report, 1893 (1894), 199.

2 idem, Forty Second Report, 1894 (1895), 340.

3 Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900.

Unfortunately the standard of work achieved in the school began to fall after 1892. The Government Report of 1893 was below fair in the elementary subjects, though the Needlework was fair, the Singing fairly good and the Order very good; the Inspector regretted that no grant was payable because he could not report "that the Staff is efficient," and warned the Managers that in future the school would not be regarded as efficient "unless at least one class subject is satisfactorily taught to the older Scholars throughout the School."

The warning was taken very seriously by the Managers, particularly as in the following November a letter was received from the Secretary of Betton's Charity, London, to say that if the next Report showed no progress the grant of £5 from the Charity would be withdrawn. (1)

The 1894 Report was slightly better, except for the Arithmetic of all standards above Standard II which continued to be very poor, and the Inspector again warned that it must improve if the grant were not to be withheld next year.

On 31st May 1894 Mrs. Roberts left, and in her place the Managers appointed Mr. William Wallace, late of Ancroft

1 This is the first mention of such a grant, though from the context it seems that it had been paid for some time, perhaps even from the School's foundation.

National School, at the salary of £50 per annum, together with a partly furnished house, coals and firewood. The choice was fortunate, for Mr. Wallace stayed longer and accomplished more than any previous teacher.

In his first year the Diocesan Report was satisfactory, the Drawing Result "fair" with a grant of eleven shillings, (1) and the Government Report "very fairly good." By 1896 the Government Report was again "fairly good", the Diocesan Report showed improvement, and the Drawing Report had risen to "excellent", a grade which was earned again in 1897 and 1898. (2) The Managers were so pleased with his work that in 1897 they resolved that in future the Drawing grant should be given to Mr. Wallace, and in May 1900 raised his salary by £5 per annum.

The Log Book from 1894 to 1899 reveals both the triumphs of improved results and the problems which always threatened them: typhoid and diphtheria in November 1896, twelve pupils away with measles in October 1897 after which the Sanitary Authority closed the school for a month to check the epidemic, and "chrystal pox" in March 1898. The annual removals, too, often affected a large

1 Department of Science and Art, Forty Third Report, 1895 (1896), 338.

2 idem, Forty Fourth Report, 1896 (1897), 346; Forty Fifth Report, 1897 (1898), 346; and Forty Sixth Report, 1898 (1899), 221.

proportion of the school community, as in May 1898 when five pupils left, two newcomers arrived, and another family of three was to leave shortly. Life was not all work and illness, however, and the children had many treats to lighten their labours; besides the annual picnic, there were occasional holidays for events such as Paxton Flower Show, the Queen's Diamond Jubilee in June 1897, Berwick Agricultural Show, Tweedmouth Feast, the Riding of the Bounds, Berwick Games, and in 1899 a Sunday School trip to Ayton. The Master's social life, too, was not neglected, as on 24th June 1898 the children were given a half holiday for Mr. Wallace to attend the Sheriff's "Kettle". (1)

Whitadder Bridge, like the other National Schools in the care of the Charity School Managers, never reached the size predicted at its foundation, and the number of pupils remained at about thirty, (2) but it proved a generally sound education for many who would otherwise have received little or none. Only by taking the school to the children could the deterrents of distance, bad weather, the claims of agriculture, and frequent changes of employment be overcome.

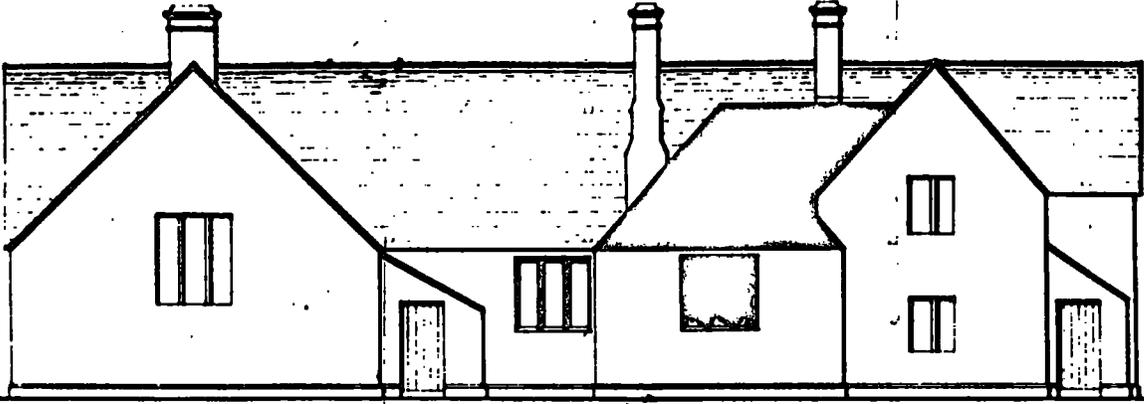
1 Local name for a riverside picnic, a "kettle" being the iron pot in which salmon were cooked for the guests

2 Committee of Council Reports, 1894-1900.

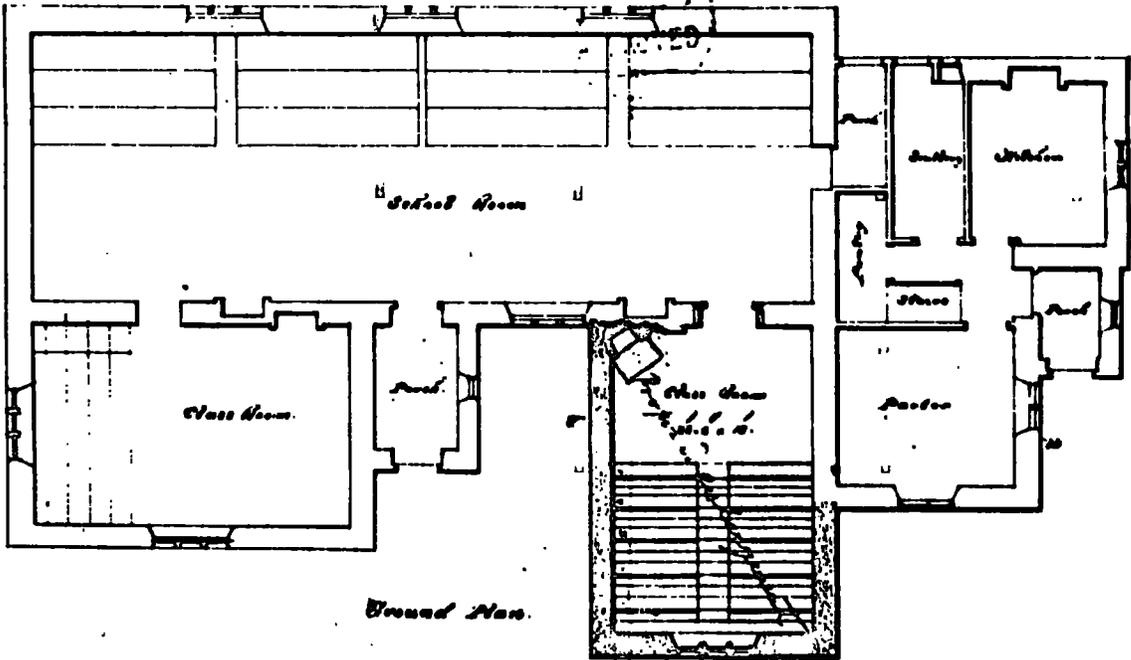
St. Mary's National School
February 1868

St. Mary's School, Berwick on Street.

Feb 1900



Front Elevation.



Ground Plan.

Scale of 1" = 10 feet

248

e) St. Mary's National School

The parish of St. Mary's lies in the northern part of the town of Berwick, outside the circuit of the Elizabethan Walls. Originally the church was a mediaeval foundation, and reference was made to it in the twelfth century in the reign of King David I of Scotland. It survived until the reign of Queen Mary, and its site lies partly beneath the Elizabethan Wall near the Scotsgate.

In 1858 a new church was built from a private gift of £3,000, on land to the east of Castlegate near the Union Workhouse. Behind the new church a considerable piece of land lay empty, so the Vicar, Rev. John Irwin, soon perceived that it might very usefully provide the site for a school.

The first surviving mention of the proposal was on 20th December 1864 when the Trustees of Berwick Charity School agreed to make a grant of £200 from their funds; they applied for the consent of the Charity Commissioners and were told that sanction was impossible under the terms of the 1859 Scheme. A new Scheme had therefore to be drawn up, dated 8th January 1867, and the grant was then made. (1)

While the Charity School Trustees were struggling with their legal tangle, Mr. Irwin drew up a formal application to the National Society for their aid in November 1865. The parish, he said, had a population of 2,064, and in it the only educational provision was his own Sunday School held in the church, and a dame school taught by an infirm pauper cripple who had about fifty pupils crowded into one small room; he therefore proposed that a mixed school should be erected for about 130 children, consisting of a schoolroom, one classroom and a teacher's house, and that fees of twopence per week should be charged; the estimated cost was £1,003. (1)

The plans were eventually enlarged a little, and the schoolroom and classroom, to accommodate 184 children, together with the teacher's house, were completed early in 1866, at a final cost of £1,047. Of this sum £198 was the value of the site donated by the Vicar and Churchwardens, and £849 was the cost of the building, fittings, and other expenses. Local donations totalled £540, the Committee of Council granted £214, the Diocesan and Local Boards gave £35, and the National Society provided £60. (2)

1 National Society file on St. Mary's School.

2 Ibid. Confirmation of the National Society grant is in Fifty-fifth Annual Report of the National Society (1866 xxix. Confirmation of the Committee of Council grant is in Committee of Council Report, 1867-8, 690.

The annual income of the school was expected to be approximately £100, made up of £20 in annual subscriptions and donations, £40 from school pence, and £40 from other sources including the Government grant. (1)

St. Mary's School opened on 9th April 1866, with 77 pupils. (2) After prayers read by Mr. Irwin, Mr. Isaac Raine the schoolmaster took charge and began the always difficult task of organising a new school. At first they had no inkwells and few slates, and the children were slow in buying the books which were needed, but gradually the work began to make progress. Mrs. Raine helped by teaching sewing, Mr. Irwin occasionally gave a Scripture lesson, and enquiries were begun to find suitable candidates for pupil teaching. Homework was set regularly and in July cards were introduced for attendance and conduct; absenteeism was as always a problem, so Mr. Raine went out in the evenings from time to time to see the parents of the children concerned. In June a trip to Edinburgh was arranged, and in August the children were given a picnic.

1 P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836.

2 No Managers' Minutes survive, but the School possesses a complete set of Log Books from the opening in 1866. All the following information, except where otherwise stated, is taken from these Log Books.

251

In the school's first full year, July 1866 to 1867, steady progress was made. The Log Book records the regular setting of homework and of examinations, and the efforts to improve the attendance, both by seeking out the absentees and by awarding prizes for the best attendance and conduct cards. A night school taught by Mr. Raine was mentioned in January 1867.

On 16th July 1867 the first Government Inspection was made of the work of Mr. and Mrs. Raine and the two candidate Pupil Teachers, and the report was very creditable; it pointed out, however, that the teaching staff was insufficient. The average attendance for the year was 177 in the day school and 46 in the evening class, earning grants of £115 16s. 1d. and £15 3s. 4d. respectively. (1)

In September 1867 an attendance of 196 was recorded, despite the absence of some children to help with the harvest, and the school must have been uncomfortably overcrowded. By 26th November it was worse, with 226 pupils present.

At about this time the Managers must have decided to build an extra classroom, for which plans dated February 1868 survive. (2) A building grant of £42 was made by

1 Committee of Council Report, 1867-8, 690.

2 School plans in Northumberland C.R.O.

the Committee of Council, (1) and in July Mr. Raine wrote in his Log Book "The class-room is now in full use, and we find it a great boon." During the same year two additional Pupil Teachers were engaged, bringing the total to four.

The Reports for 1868 and 1869 were not entered fully in the Log Book, but progress was certainly satisfactory and the tone of Mr. Raine's entries reveals him as an energetic and busy teacher. He taught and supervised the Pupil Teachers, set examinations and homework, taught his evening school, told several boys to get their hair cut, and occasionally gave free rein to his own views on education; on 1st October 1869 he wrote "I have been impressed, through reading the Inspectors' reports for their districts, with the importance of the meaning of the reading lessons and also making the Scripture lessons to bear upon the children's every-day life," and in the following week "Children very disorderly and forgetful. I find that to drive the cane out of schools would be to

1 The original building grant was £214 9s. (Committee of Council Report, 1867-8, 690; National Society file on St. Mary's School). The final building grant was, however, £256 12s. 9d. (Committee of Council Report, 1868-9, 584). P.R.O. Ed. 49/5836 contains the information that the school had a schoolroom and two classrooms but no date is given.

destroy all order. Some children will not do without it."

From September 1869 until 1872 Mr. T.R. Evans is mentioned from time to time as a visiting teacher of Music, and the Vicar of St. Mary's continued to give regular Scripture lessons.

The Government Report of 1870 shows that by this date the school was well-organised and established. It stated "The work in this School does credit to the master. The standard subjects are satisfactory, the Reading being generally clear and intelligent. The Religious knowledge is carefully attended to, and Geography and Grammar have been sensibly taught, while Mapdrawing has wisely been encouraged. The Needlework is satisfactory, and the discipline good." The next Report, in 1871, was similar in its praise of the general schoolwork, and added that "the Pupil Teachers' Staff is efficient, and the Night School Papers are creditable."

In September 1872 Mr. Raine left and in his place the Managers appointed Mr. William F. Pollard, with his wife Mrs. Alice J. Pollard, herself a certificated mistress, as his Assistant Teacher. Unfortunately they could not equal Mr. Raine's achievements and the Report of 1873 was only moderately fair; the Inspector found that all subjects were below average, except for Needlework which was good. Perhaps it was in order to concentrate on recovering the high standard formerly found in the day

school, that Mr. Pollard discontinued the evening class after 1873.

In January 1874 several children left St. Mary's to attend the new Whitadder Bridge National School. The 1874 Report was slightly better than that of the previous year, although the Inspector commented that the absentees combined with those actually withheld from the examination amounted to a large number, and also pointed out the desirability of a separate Infant Department.

In November 1874 the Pollards gave notice that they planned to leave on 31st January 1875, but their problems were not quite over. The winter was stormy and in December many of the fisher people living in the Greenses, a part of the parish near the sea, were too poor to pay fees for their children; in January the roads were blocked with snow, and in the same month an unpleasant incident marred the teachers' last weeks in Berwick. On 15th January Mr. Pollard wrote in the Log Book "Mrs. Pollard taken seriously ill on Wednesday morning through falling over a wheelbarrow, in the dark last week, which had been put in the way & out of its place, by John Thompkins whom I had reprov'd for coming to my house drunk a few days before."

Mr. Henry Kemp, formerly a student of St. Mark's College, Chelsea, and headmaster at Sleaford and Gotham, became master at St. Mary's on 1st February 1875 and served until

October 1876. His first impression of the school was that the children were very noisy and backward, a view confirmed by the Report of March 1875 which said "The children passed a very bad examination. The infants were just fairly taught. The other work was so bad that it need not be particularized." The average attendance was only 155 and the grant, the lowest ever, only £76. 6s. (1) This meant that for the year ended 31st August 1876 the school lost money; in that year the income and expenditure were as follows: (2)

Income:	Voluntary contributions	51	17	4
	School pence	118	6	1
	Grant 1874-5	<u>76</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>0</u>
		£246	9	5
Expenditure:	Salaries	275	4	1
	Books & apparatus	8	2	11
	Miscellaneous	<u>41</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>0</u>
		£324	15	0

With so much to be done Mr. Kemp and his assistant, Mr. Cowell, appointed in April 1875, made great efforts to encourage hard work and regular attendance; the fees had

1 Committee of Council Report, 1875-6, 605.

2 Return showing ... for each Public Elementary School .. the average Number of Scholars in Attendance ... 1876 (1877), 202-3.

been raised in March 1875 and the herring fishing drew some children away, but by October an average attendance of 252 had been accomplished. Surprisingly several new subjects were brought into the timetable of the upper standards: Algebra and History in April 1875, Euclid in November 1875, and French in January 1876. However valuable these might have been eventually, perhaps Mr. Kemp should first have raised the standards of the elementary work. The Report for 1876 was "fair", reiterating the need for a separate Infant Department, and with the much improved average attendance of 225 it earned a grant of £153 2s.: (1) although much better than the 1875 result, this seems an inadequate foundation for attempting more advanced subjects.

Mr. Kemp seems never to have settled at St. Mary's; in July 1875, only five months after his arrival, he gave notice that he wished to leave in October. When the time came the pupils presented Mr. and Mrs. Kemp with an electroplated biscuit box and marmalade stand, but then they did not leave. No explanation is given in the Log Book, only that in November 1875 the Committee met to consider Mr. Kemp's conduct towards the Brighton School Board. Perhaps

1 Committee of Council Report, 1876-7, 843.

Mr. Kemp had accepted a post in Brighton, then withdrawn, for he remained in Berwick for another year, until October 1876.

He was replaced by a temporary master, Mr. Arthur Calvert, who took charge in October and November 1876, a quiet period enlivened only by an objection from a parent to her children being taught Geography as "it is not of any practical use whatever to the children of poor parents."

Mr. John Barr Rennie came as master from 1st December 1876 until March 1884. He had been trained at Durham Diocesan Training College and had held two headships, in Aberdeen and Grimsby, before coming to Berwick, and was in every way a most satisfactory choice.

The first Report, in 1877, was "fairly good", and by 1878 this had risen to "good", although the Inspector found an insufficiency of books in Standard I "possibly because the children purchase their own books." In addition he felt that new maps were needed, and, like every recent Inspector, stressed the need for an Infant Department.

In September the children went out to New Water Haugh, just up the Tweed from Berwick, for the school treat, and in the same month the new maps required by the Inspector arrived. Overcrowding, however, was an increasingly serious problem; by November 1878 the average attendance

was 270, and the extra pupils included many who were very backward, having only then been forced to attend school by the energies of the new Attendance Committee. A certificated teacher, Miss McPherson, was therefore engaged as Assistant in January 1879, to help Mr. Rennie.

The 1879 Report was "excellently good", the best ever received; the average attendance had risen to 231, and the grant reached a new level of £200 9s. (1) This gave increased power to the threat which followed, namely that unless the infants were provided with new accommodation, a certificated mistress and proper infant instruction, thus remedying the present shortage of accommodation, "the whole of next year's grant will be withheld." The Managers hastily considered possible solutions, and in May decided to alter the Master's house to provide a large Infant Room, thirty six feet by twenty feet two inches. (2) Mr. and Mrs. Rennie moved out and work proceeded quickly; in October the department was ready and Miss Emily Scott, who had replaced Miss McPherson the month before, took charge as Infant Mistress.

The alterations raised the official accommodation from 225 to 327, (3) permitting the numbers to grow to an

1 Committee of Council Report, 1879-80, 668.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 21/13855.

3 Committee of Council Report, 1880-1, 655.

average of 271 in 1884, Mr. Rennie's last year at St. Mary's. (1) This increase brought no diminution of standards, however; the Diocesan Reports were very satisfactory, and the Government Reports continued to be "excellently good", all the more creditable, as the Inspector noted in 1883, because "the children are not drawn from the better classes in the town." To stimulate the older pupils in ex-Standard VI, Mr. Rennie introduced Latin into their curriculum in 1881.

With his Pupil Teachers, usually numbering four, whom he taught each morning from 8 to 9 a.m., Mr. Rennie had equal success. In 1880, for example, Miss Elizabeth Bright won a 1st Class in both the Diocesan Examination and in the Queen's Scholarship Examination, and entered the Episcopal Training College in Edinburgh; in 1883 William Forsyth won a place at Durham Training College.

On the lighter side the Log Book records the prize-givings, the kindly interest of the Vicar and many Managers including occasional lessons given by visiting members of the Committee, and frequent half-holidays, as for example in 1880 for the Regatta and the Choir Trip to Holy Island.

1 Committee of Council Report, 1884-5, 608.

300

The popularity of Mr. and Mrs. Rennie is occasionally glimpsed in mentions of gifts made to them by the pupils. Despite the poverty among some parishioners, in 1881 the pupils gave Mr. Rennie an edition of Thackeray's Works and Mrs. Rennie a work basket as their Christmas presents. When the Rennies left in February 1884 the parting gifts from the children were "The Tales of the Border", "Shakespeare's Complete Works", and a beautiful book on Switzerland, and Rev. Mr. King, on behalf of St. Mary's Congregation, presented them with a handsome lobby clock.

The difficult task of following Mr. Rennie was given to Mr. George Nowell Broadbent, formerly master of Tweedmouth Boys' National School, but he succeeded admirably. He was a very careful and methodical master, and each month's work for each teacher was completely planned in advance; at the end of every month the whole school was examined to ensure that the work had been thoroughly learned. The Government Reports from 1884 to 1889 continued to be "excellently good", although by that year the average attendance had risen to 304. (1)

The continuing increase in the number of pupils presented the school again with those problems which the 1879 extension had been intended to solve completely. Various

1 Committee of Council Report, 1889-90, 624.

methods were tried: in 1886 curtains were erected between the rows of desks, to reduce noise and distraction, and in the same year in fine June weather, a class was taken out into the play-shed to work. Although this latter plan was adopted occasionally, the only sensible solution, found from 1887 onwards, was to refuse to admit any more pupils whenever the numbers rose too much.

Mr. Broadbent nevertheless had to encourage those who were admitted to attend regularly, and was strongly supported in his efforts by the Managers; the allocation of prizes in May 1888 gives a clear idea of the relative importance of attendance as compared with achievement: of the 73 prizes, 50 were for attendance, 12 for Needlework, 9 for the best oral answering in the Scripture examination, and 2 for the most deserving scholars. The Master had difficulty too in ensuring that each child bought all the necessary books as poverty among the fishing families often prevented this.

Occasionally more bizarre problems beset his endeavours to impress the Government Inspector: in September 1887 he sent a girl home for her knitting, a pair of stockings, but she returned without them. After enquiring the reason, he wrote, "It appears that her mother finished them during the holidays and the girl is wearing them. As the mother refuses to give them up, to be kept till the Examination, the child will be suspended until the

decision of the Managers is made known." The decision is, alas, not recorded.

In the first few years under Mr. Broadbent the general variety of school life was much as usual, with occasional treats such as a half holiday in October 1887 to see the Channel Squadron pass. Mischief great and small appears too: in January 1888 some children wilfully destroyed two girls' hats; more seriously, in June 1889 two boys stoned Standard III, who were having a lesson in the play-shed, and were reported to the Managers and to the police for prosecution; on 7th October of the same year "twenty-five boys, in imitation of the Glasgow and Hawick scholars, remained away from School, after locking the School door on the inside and leaving by means of a window." In this case, after consulting Rev. Mr. King and Captain Norman, Chairman of the Managers, Mr. Broadbent punished those who had not already been punished at home, and the Managers reprimanded them. The ringleaders "preferred being chastised to being expelled."

In 1890 the Government Report showed a slight deterioration; although the elementary subjects were decidedly good, the Geography and History could have been better and the oral answering was not clear. The staff at the time consisted of Mr. Broadbent, two Assistants, three Pupil Teachers, and Mrs. Broadbent for sewing, but the school was very crowded. By 1891 the senior Pupil

Teacher had left and the Report pointed out that the staff was not large in view of the number of pupils. A year later, only one Pupil Teacher, Miss Dickenson, remained and the Report was rather mixed as to quality, and was critical of the discipline in two of the Standards. In part this may have been caused by the 1891 Education Act, following which in August 1892 the fees were lowered in Standards I to III to 1d. per week, and in Standards IV to VII to 2d., charged for only two of any one family, a measure which tended to increase the pressure on the school.

In 1892 Miss Dickenson became the third Assistant, and two new Pupil Teachers were engaged, so the 1893 Report was better, though the Inspector stressed that the average attendance must not be allowed to exceed the recognised accommodation. The improvement continued, and in 1897 the Inspector was able to say, "The teaching is rigorous, methodical, intelligent and thorough, and the quality of the instruction excellent." The number of Assistants varied at this time from two to three, but the standard of the work remained excellent. Possibly the chief reason for this was Mr. Broadbent's success in forming and keeping an able, closely-knit staff; Miss Margaret Cockburn taught at St. Mary's as a Pupil Teacher from 1883 to 1888, and continued as an Assistant; Miss Elizabeth Barker was a Pupil Teacher from 1884 to 1888, then returned in 1890

as an Assistant; to the Broadbents too the school was a family concern, for Mrs. Broadbent taught sewing, and two daughters, Amelia and Gertrude, served as Pupil Teachers before winning places at college in Durham. When Miss Amelia Broadbent left, in September 1898, she was presented by the pupils with a travelling bag, and, an odd choice, a cut-glass smelling salts bottle.

Overcrowding, however, remained the most serious problem, and often the only remedy, other than putting a class in the play-shed in fine weather, was to close the registers. The school was popular and drew children from within the Elizabethan Walls, who should have attended the Berwick Parish National Schools, and from even further afield; in 1892 a Cornhill parent wanted two children to come, travelling by train each day. In 1899 it was decided that no children from within the Walls would be admitted, and in 1901 three such pupils were actually asked to leave; in 1902 only the pupils from St. Mary's own Infant Department were accepted into the Mixed School.

In November 1897 it was proposed that an extra classroom should be built for the infants at St. Mary's, and Mr. King wrote to the Trustees of the Charity School to ask if £200 might be lent from their own Endowment Fund. (1)

30

The Trustees decided to approach the Charity Commissioners for permission, but their answer, received in December was not recorded. (1) No classroom was built, so possibly the request had been refused by the Commissioners; alternatively the plan may have been superseded by informal proposals for a new school, as by December 1899, only two years later, definite steps were being taken to provide the accommodation needed, it was said, for two hundred infants in St. Mary's Parish. (2) Eventually, in 1903 the Bell Tower Infant School was opened under Miss Scott, and St. Mary's gladly gained the old Infant Department as a new classroom for the Mixed School.

Meanwhile certain measures could at least be taken to minimise the discomforts of overcrowding, and so in 1899 the ventilation was improved and one classroom roof was raised; this pleased everyone except, perhaps, one small girl who in July 1899 received a head injury when a plumber working on the roof dropped his hammer, although she did recover.

1 Entries for 17th November and 18th December 1897 in Managers' Minute Book, 1872-1900.

2 Entry for 21st December 1899 in School Attendance Committee Minute Book, 1877-83, 1897-1900.

The years after 1890 brought successes in other ways too. The Pupil Teachers, for example, continued to make very satisfactory progress under Mr. Broadbent, and their work was considerably eased by the presence of so many permanent Assistants; in 1897 the Log Book mentions that each Pupil Teacher had two half-days for private study, as well as occasional half-hours, which were in addition to the normal early morning lesson before school opened.

Many new subjects and methods were added to the curriculum in this period. From 1890 Drawing was taught to the boys twice each week, and in 1891 the first examination was held for the Department of Science and Art, gaining the mark "Good"; this result was maintained until 1897, and in 1898 improved to "Excellent", (1) at which a holiday was given to celebrate. This must have compensated Mr. Broadbent for his disappointment in 1897, when the paper specially procured for the examination was found to have become slightly damp and soft, which spoiled many of the entries.

Also in 1890 Mr. Broadbent began giving marks for all the homework set and each month these were totalled and new class places awarded, a method which aroused a new competitive interest among the children. From February 1891 arithmetic cards were used by the abler pupils of the

1 Department of Science and Art, Reports 1891-1898.

upper Standards. In March 1893 "Upright Writing" was introduced, a change mirrored in the Log Book, but this was discontinued in March 1896 "because of its backhand tendency."

In 1895 two interesting subjects appeared: in April Mr. Broadbent wrote, "Dumb-bell drill was commenced on Monday. At present that I may teach teachers and scholars I take it from 12.10 to 12.30 each day, and take each class once per week." Three weeks later he recorded, "A commencement has been made this week with 'Varied Occupations'. Crayon work has been selected. Next week object lessons will probably be begun."

Ten months later, in February 1896, twelve senior pupils each entered an essay on Mrs. Browning's poem "The Cry of the Children" for the Penny Poets Prize Scheme, and one won a prize. In March copybooks replaced copying from the blackboards, and in September Mr. Broadbent asked the Managers to provide apparatus for Elementary Science. This request was received rather doubtfully, but he probably won his point, judging from an entry in August 1897, "Object Lessons in II and III have been omitted this week as the Gas Meter is not in working order."

On 1st June 1898 the girls began Cookery lessons at the new room built at the Parade School; the course lasted fourteen weeks until October, each group attending twice

every six days, so that the exact days and hours could not be entered on the timetable.

The general knowledge courses, usually known as "Object Lessons" were occasionally enlivened by visiting speakers: Mr. Addison came twice, in September 1891 and in January 1898, to talk on "Alcohol", in October 1896 a potter brought his wheel to describe and demonstrate the making of earthenware, and Captain Norman, one of the most active Managers, gave two lectures, in September 1900 on "A Wasps' Nest", and in September 1901 on "The Caterpillar of the Death's Head Hawk Moth".

As always in the life of any school, there were touches of sadness. In January 1896 a boy broke his thigh jumping in the school yard, and in June 1893 a little boy in Standard I was sent home "on account of the ragged state he was in. The whole family have been ragged and dirty." Misdemeanours were fairly rare and not confined to the pupils: in April 1892 a first year Pupil Teacher shut a naughty girl into a classroom cupboard and was reprimanded by Mr. Broadbent to whom the girl's mother complained.

On the whole, happiness far outweighed sadness at St. Mary's and the Log Book records many pleasant incidents. In July 1892 the first school photograph was taken, and in December the Managers gave a Magic Lantern Show; new swings were erected in the playground in 1893, and in every year many visitors called to see the school, a particular

honour being a visit by the Bishop of Newcastle in May 1897.

The traditional prizegiving was in May each year, and at other times surprise gifts were sent for the children: oranges in April 1891, cakes and fruit in May 1893, Christmas cards in December 1894, a form of Home Prayers in June 1899, and more oranges in March 1900. Extra holidays were often given, for example in May 1890 for the Riding of the Bounds, and almost every year for the visit of Sanger's Circus.

Important events in the lives of the Royal Family also brought many treats. There was a half holiday in July 1893 for the wedding of H.R.H. the Duke of York, and in September 1897 an entertainment was provided by G.F. Steven Esq., proprietor of the "Berwick Journal", to celebrate the Queen's Diamond Jubilee; in January 1901 the school closed early one morning to hear King Edward VII proclaimed at the Town Hall at noon, and in June 1902 a whole week's holiday was granted to celebrate his Coronation. The Boer War too brought many holidays, for the relief of Ladysmith and Mafeking, the occupation of Pretoria, and the return of the King's Own Scottish Borderers' volunteers from South Africa, all in 1900, and for the peace in June 1902. The march of science provided a more unusual treat on 4th May 1900, when Mr. Broadbent closed the school at 11 a.m., saying "I am

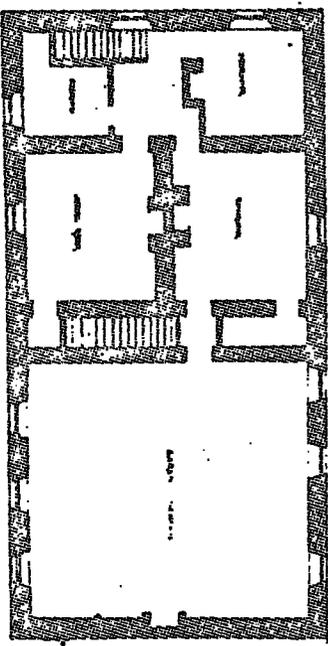
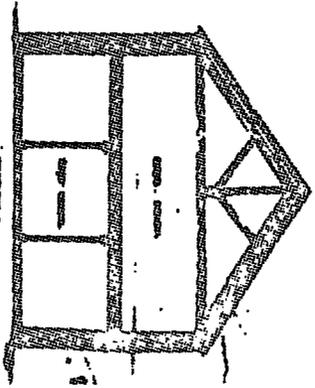
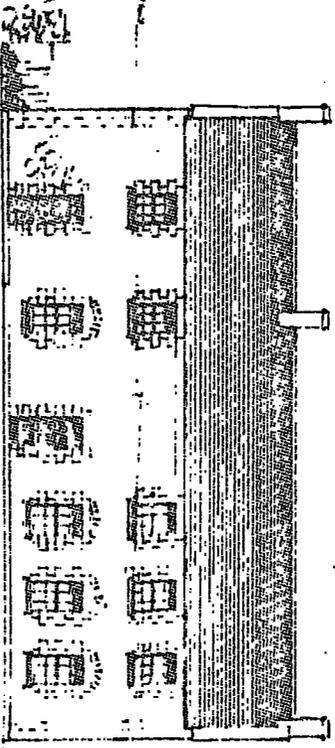
desirous that the children should see the Motor-Cars as they reach the Town in the course of their 1000 miles' run."

The popularity of St. Mary's can give no cause for wonder. It provided sound instruction in a variety of subjects, a firm religious and moral education, and a healthy range of activities and interests to develop the minds of the young. In contrast to the other National Schools in the town it was almost always overcrowded and many aspiring pupils had to be turned away, and its story is one of almost unblemished success. Perhaps the best tribute and conclusion is in the words of the 1899 Government Report: "This is an excellent school."

Tweedmouth National School
Elevation, cross-section and
1st floor plan of old building
July 1865



THE TOWN OF NEW BRUNSWICK
 PLANNING
 2000-2010
 1000-1000



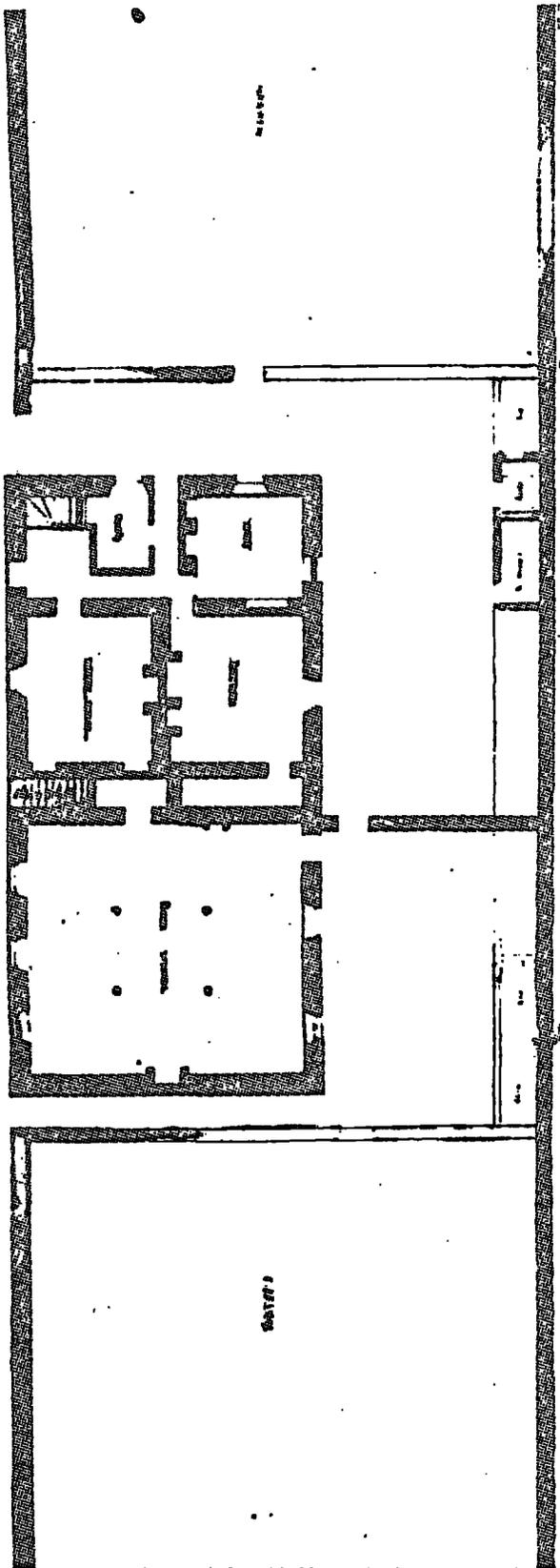
FLOOR PLAN, PAGES

2000-2010
 1000-1000
 1000-1000

Tweedmouth National School
Ground floor plan of old building
July 1865

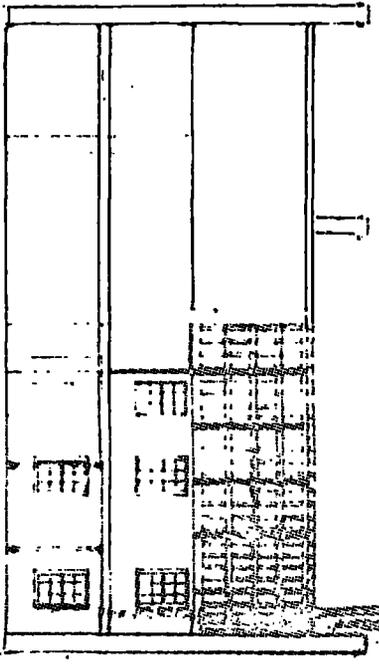
PLAN OF THE

REAR PORTION OF THE

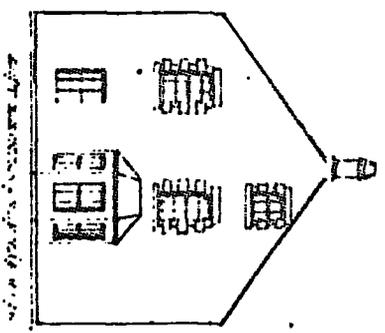
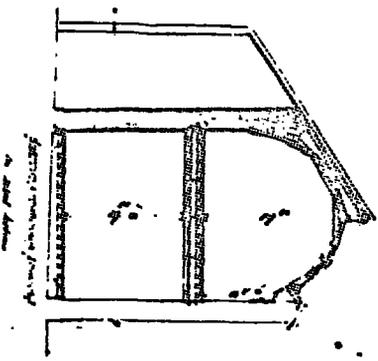


GENERAL VIEW OF THE
 REAR PORTION OF THE BUILDING
 SHOWING THE POSITION OF THE
 REAR PORTION OF THE BUILDING
 AS SHOWN IN THE PLAN
 OF THE REAR PORTION OF THE BUILDING

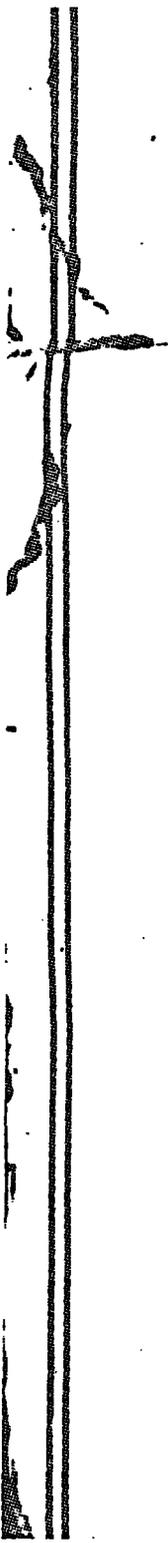
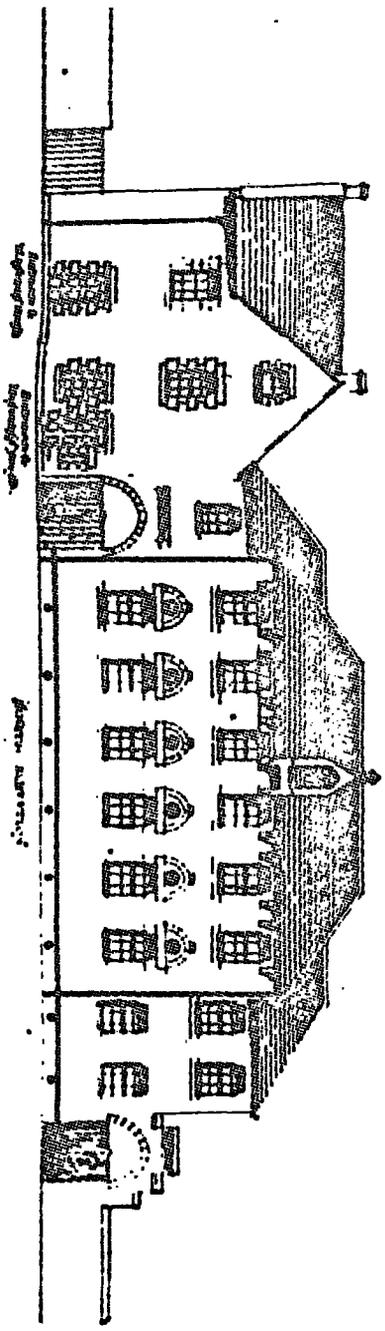
SECTION THROUGH THE REAR PORTION OF THE BUILDING



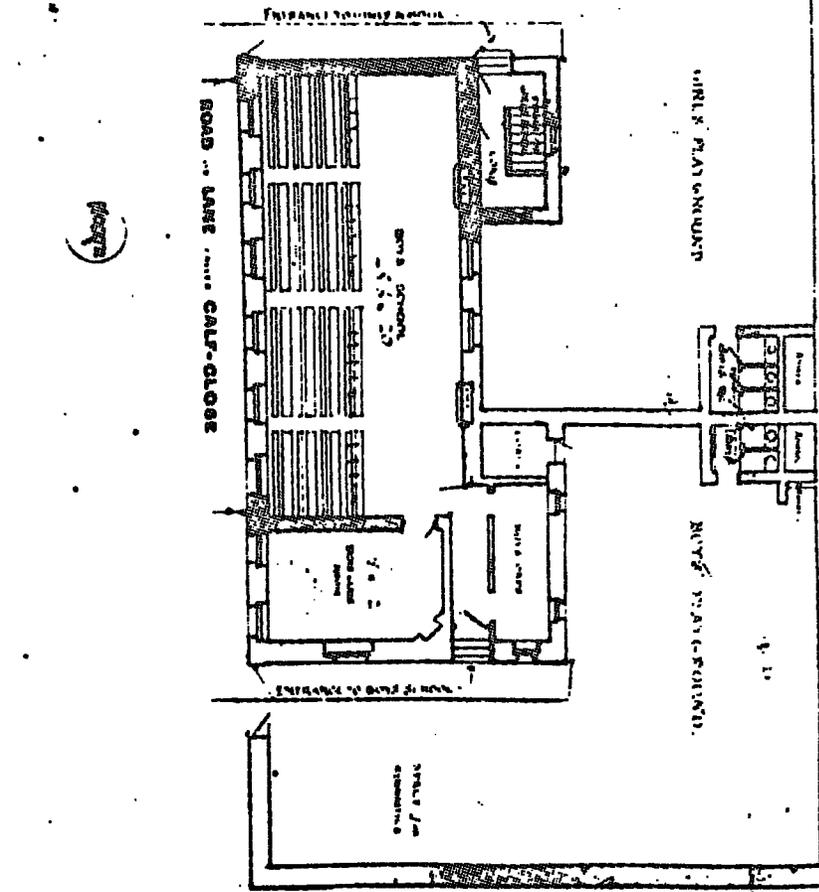
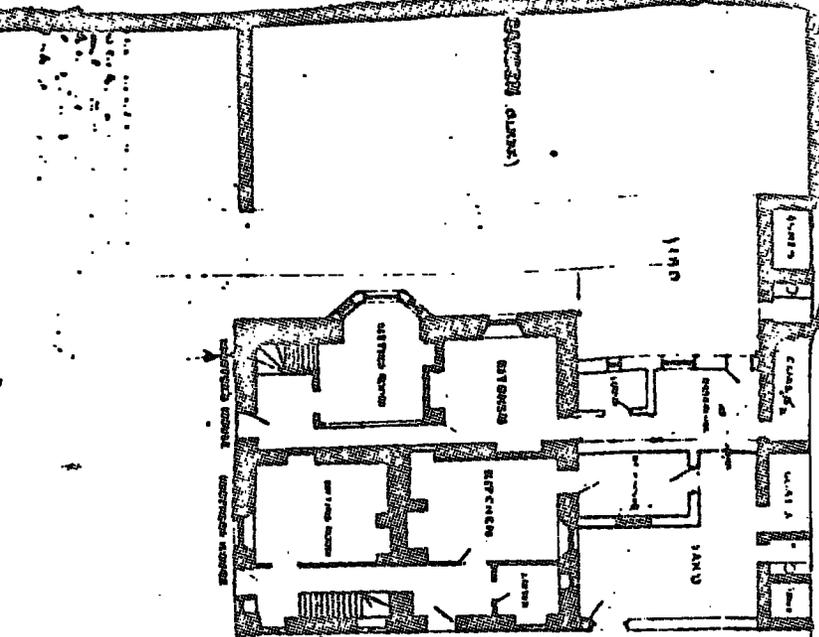
Tweedmouth National School
Elevation of new building
October 1866



THIS HOUSE WAS DESIGNED BY
 J. R. WILSON ARCHT. & BLDG. CO.
 150 N. W. COR. 1ST & 2ND STS.
 ALBANY, N. Y.



Tweedmouth National School
Ground floor plan of new building
October 1866



FIELD BELONGING TO MISS CHIEVE

THIS OFFICE - VISITORS - AND SEVERAL
 THE BUREAU HAS BEEN THE OFFICE OF THE
 ALBANY.
 1888.

(Handwritten mark)

(Handwritten mark)

(Circular stamp)

Tweedmouth National School.
1st floor plan of new building
October 1866

f) Tweedmouth National School

Although the Berwick Charity School founded in 1725 was the first to have a close relationship with the Church of England, the Tweedmouth National School has the distinction of being the first to be organised on the new principles of education promoted by the National Society.

Credit for founding and establishing the school is in the main due to Rev. John Leach, perpetual curate of Tweedmouth, who began teaching there in 1824. (1) His classes were organised on the Madras System, and his work soon received the wholehearted support of Bishop Barrington and of the Archdeacon of Northumberland, Rev. R.G. Bouyer. It was agreed that two schoolrooms, one for boys and one for girls, accommodating a total of 350 pupils, should be built for use as a day and Sunday school, together with a house for Mr. Leach, and in 1826 a Collecting Paper was published inviting subscriptions for two schools, the one at Tweedmouth and another at Ancroft. (2) As the inhabitants were poor, deriving

1 This and the following information about the school's foundation and early history are to be found in the National Society file on Tweedmouth National School, except where otherwise stated.

2 James Raine, The History and Antiquities of North Durham ... (1852), 217n.

small wealth from fishing, and as many of them were in any case Presbyterians, the Bishop, the Dean and Chapter, the Trustees of the late Lord Crewe, and Archdeacon Bouyer all contributed very generously to the fund, and the Archdeacon further made himself liable for any deficiency when he made the contracts with the workmen.

Unfortunately both the Bishop and the Archdeacon died before the work was complete, and by the time he wrote letters to the National Society in October and November 1830 Mr. Leach felt the situation to be desperate. Only one room had been finished, although even that was not well built, and in it he had to teach a mixed school of from 130 to 150 children; financial support from subscriptions and, after 1828, from the Durham Diocesan Society, was small, the fees were only one penny per week, and a deficit of £46 on the building costs remained unpaid; a well-supported rival school had been established by the Presbyterians soon after the commencement of the National School; and, perhaps his main grievance, Mr. Leach was tired and discouraged by the effort of teaching and of caring for his large parish for a small stipend. He therefore wished to unite the school with the National Society for he taught on the National System, and, as he wrote, "The children are instructed in the Liturgy & Catechism of the Established Church & do constantly attend Divine Service at their Parish Church ... on the

Lord's Day No religious tracts are used in the School but such as are contained in the Catalogue of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge."

The union was accomplished and formal application for aid, endorsed by the Bishop of Durham, was made on 23rd November 1830. There were to be two rooms as planned, each thirty-two feet by thirty feet and eleven feet high to accommodate 160 pupils at six square feet each, girls in one and boys in the other, and the annual charge for the master and mistress and for books and equipment was estimated at £80. The National Society made a grant of £45.

The plan, however, was clearly never put into effect, (1) for in 1846-7 the school had still only one schoolroom, used by the 84 boys and 50 girls who attended on Sundays and weekdays; there was one paid mistress, but she cannot have received a large salary, for the total annual expense of maintaining the school was only £15, which was provided by subscriptions locally. Mr. Leach was still teaching there without remuneration, but he was once again finding his parish duties too heavy to allow him to continue, and it was feared that the school would shortly

1 Mr. Leach was still named as sole teacher in 1834
(Pigot & Co., Northumberland Directory (1834)).

close for lack of about £50 per annum as salary for a master. (1)

Mr. Leach again recovered from his weariness and despondency, or perhaps circumstances compelled him to continue as schoolmaster, for no appointments are recorded thereafter and his name appears again in a Directory of 1852. (2) No estimate of the school's size at this time is possible, but it probably remained fairly small, subsisting on subscriptions and the weekly pence.

By 1855 Mr. Leach had evidently ceased his teaching as in that year two masters, named Ralph Read and Thomas Bonner, are mentioned, (3) and without his guidance the National School soon deteriorated. He died on 5th October 1861, aged 71, and his successor at Tweedmouth, Rev.

1 National Society, The General Inquiry ... into the State and Progress of Schools for the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church, 1846-7 (1849).

2 Slater's (late Pigot & Co.) Royal National Commercial Directory of Scotland and Important English Towns (1852) 318-9.

3 Ralph Read is mentioned in Slater's (late Pigot & Co.) Royal National Commercial Directory of the Northern Counties, I (1855), 17. Thomas Benner is named as master in William Whellan & Co., History, Topography and Directory of Northumberland (1855), 971.

Thomas Procter, writing to the National Society on 24th July 1865, said "It is my earnest wish to re-establish the National School here on a solid foundation. On my appointment to the Living I find not a single scholar and no teacher."(1) A survey, also dated July 1865, shows that there were two schoolrooms in use, but the date of their erection is not known. (2)

The buildings, moreover, were in a very poor state, and it was decided that, before re-opening the school, extensive repairs and alterations should be made. The first application for aid was sent to the National Society in September 1866, and the cost was then expected to be about £800. The school and curate's house were to be virtually rebuilt, to provide two schoolrooms, two classrooms, and homes for two teachers. The site was copyhold, being part of the Manor of Tweedmouth, and in March 1867 application was made to Berwick Town Council to enfranchise the land. The Council agreed and the conveyance was duly sealed in October 1868. (3)

As so often happened, the costs rose as the building work progressed and by 1868 the total estimate was £1,050, the extra expenses including the digging of a well for the

1 National Society file on Tweedmouth National School.

2 Plans in custody of Northumberland County Record Office

3 Council Minutes, March 1867 and October 1868.

use of the schools. Even this was too optimistic, and the final balance sheet showed a total cost of £1,306 12s. 7d., met by local subscriptions of £755 12s. 7d. and grants of £40 from the Diocesan Board, £80 from the National Society, and £431 from the Committee of Council. (1)

The new school, or rather schools, for the boys and girls were taught separately, were opened on Monday 11th January 1869 by the Management Committee which included Rev. Thomas Procter, Major Elliot of Ord, and Messrs Alexander Robertson, Thomas Allan and Stephen Sanderson. (2) The schools were spacious, each having a main schoolroom, fifty feet by twenty feet and fifteen feet high; the boys had a classroom measuring eighteen feet by twelve feet and fifteen feet high, and the girls a larger classroom, twenty-three feet by twelve feet and fifteen feet high.

The schools' first teachers were both very young but well qualified. The Master of the Boys' School was Mr. William Findlater Walker, aged twenty-three, who had

1 Confirmed in Committee of Council Report, 1869-70, 629.
 2 This and all following information, except where otherwise stated, is to be found in the complete series of Log Books for the Boys' and Girls' Schools, 1869-1902, and for the Infants' School, 1894-1902.

trained at the Episcopal Training College, Edinburgh, and taught at the Episcopal Industrial School, Jordanhill, near Glasgow, before his appointment to Berwick. In charge of the girls was Miss Elizabeth Ball, aged twenty, from the Durham Female Training School.

Both teachers were energetic and industrious, and the Government Reports of both schools in 1869 found the organisation and attainments creditable. Miss Ball in particular was unusually active, for a Log Book entry in April 1869 mentions that her Pupil Teacher and Monitors came to her for instruction at 6.30 a.m.

Regular examinations and homework were set in both schools in an effort to establish a high standard of work as quickly as possible. To judge from the Government Reports Miss Ball enjoyed greater success than Mr. Walker. In 1871, for example, C.W. King Esq., H.M.I., said of the Girls' School, "I am able to report favourably of this School. The Mistress has made considerable progress with the Scholars, and several of the Papers on the extra subjects, as well as in the standard work, are satisfactory. The Needlework is carefully superintended, and the tone of the School is bright and lively. The papers of the Pupil Teachers are above the average." In his Report on the Boys' School in the same year Mr. King said, "There is evidence of quiet and steady teaching in this School, and the work is upon the whole improved and

generally satisfactory. There is, however, a great want of vigour and readiness in the tone and management of the School which should be corrected, and the papers in the extra subjects are weak."

In fairness to Mr. Walker, he faced considerable difficulty in securing punctual and regular attendance, particularly as so many of his pupils came from poor homes; many boys came late throughout the salmon fishing season because they had to take their fathers' breakfasts down to the various fishing stations, and many were away to work in the fields at harvest time. Attendance was less of a problem in the Girls' School, but Miss Ball still found it necessary to send after the absentees every Friday evening.

Efforts were made by both teachers to introduce variety into the work and so stimulate interest. In 1869 Mr. Walker began teaching Drawing and giving Object Lessons, in September 1870 he introduced Drill, in November 1870 he closed the school early to let the boys see "an Instructive Panorama of the Overland Route to India", and in the following month he showed the older boys how to use a microscope. In the Girls' School prizes and a medal to be competed for quarterly were awarded for Sewing, and in 1871 Miss Ball also began teaching Drawing to the senior girls. In March 1871 pupils and Pupil Teachers of both schools took their first Drawing

Examination; two boys and one girl won prizes, four boys and two girls were awarded certificates, and twenty-one pupils achieved a mark of satisfactory; a boy Pupil Teacher won a prize and a girl Pupil Teacher a certificate in Grade II.

Mr. Walker also took an evening class in 1870 and 1871, but the numbers were small, twenty students in the first year, and only eleven in the second. (1)

Holidays were given occasionally to the pupils for special events, such as Berwick Fair, Tweedmouth Feast and Berwick Regatta, and to mark important days, for example the marriage of Princess Louise on 21st March 1871, and later that year the consecration of Spittal Church on 28th June.

In the summer holiday of 1872 Mr. Walker and Miss Ball were married, but they both continued to teach their respective schools until the end of the year when they moved to St. James's Episcopal School at Leith, taking with them an electro-plated teapot and "a splendid Time piece" from their pupils.

The Managers appointed in their places Miss Elizabeth Ann Dilworth and Mr. Thomas Scott, both of whom had been

1 Committee of Council Report, 1870-1, and 1871-2.

trained at the Diocesan Colleges in Durham.

Mr. Scott taught at the Boys' School from January 1873 until October 1877 with very great success, raising the Government Report's assessment of "moderate" in 1873 to "very good" in 1876 and 1877. Homework was set regularly, those who failed to do it being detained for an extra hour's work after school. Each month's work was thoroughly examined, and a system of attendance and conduct cards was introduced. Each December from 1873 onwards the Vicar examined all the work of all the boys on behalf of the Managers, and the Christmas term ended with a prizegiving to those who had done best. Prizes were also awarded each year for regular attendance and good conduct, and to those who answered well in the Diocesan Scripture Examination.

Drawing continued for a time to be a successful and popular subject, and Mr. Scott extended his teaching to include Freehand and Model Drawing and Geometry, with the aid of a box of models sent by the Science and Art Department in April 1873; the examination was taken in 1873 and in 1874, but not after that, although the Log Book mentions in August 1875 that Drawing lessons were still given. In 1873 English History, Geography and Grammar were all introduced into the curriculum, and in 1876 Mr. Scott began Algebra with the senior boys who had passed Standard VI.

Soon after his arrival, in October 1873, Mr. Scott began evening classes, but it seems probable that he found little response, as he does not mention them again, nor was any grant awarded to them by the Committee of Council. By 1875-6 they had been discontinued. (1)

Besides his success in improving the general work of the school, Mr. Scott must also be given some of the credit for the achievements of the two Pupil Teachers who had begun teaching under Mr. Walker; in 1874 the elder of these, also a Thomas Scott, left for Durham Training College, where he was followed in January 1875 by John M. Carr.

At Easter 1876 the school fees, 1d. or 2d. per week, were raised to 2d. for pupils under the age of seven, Standards I-III 3d., Standards IV-VI 4d., and above Standard VI 6d. weekly. Considerable though this increase was, Mr. Scott noted in March 1877 that only ten pupils left in consequence, and that the average attendance for 1876-7 was ten higher than in the previous year.

The Log Book for this period records, as usual, many holidays for the children, mostly official, for Dioramas, Panoramas, Berwick Regatta, and the marriage of H.R.H.

1 Return showing ... for each Public Elementary School ..
the average Number of Scholars in Attendance ... 1876
(1877), 206-7.

the Duke of Edinburgh, but with the occasional unofficial rest from their work, for example in February 1875 when several boys could not resist the temptation of a ship launch at Berwick.

On the whole school life was orderly and pleasant, and Mr. Scott was a most popular master, at least to judge from the Christmas presents he received; between 1873 and 1876 he was given a writing desk, a dressing case, a silver pencil case, walnut inkstand and book slide, and a black marble clock. In October 1877 he left on his appointment as Head Master of the Boys' National School, Stockport, Cheshire, and the children, parents and friends of Tweedmouth School presented him with two painted China vases and a silver coffee pot.

Miss Dilworth, appointed at the same time as Mr. Scott, taught at Tweedmouth for only eighteen months, from January 1873 until July 1874. On her arrival she found fault with the lower Standards, the teachers and all the sewing, and immediately introduced reforms: cards for entering marks for conduct and attendance were given out, the teachers changed classes every fortnight so that Miss Dilworth could check any weakness quickly, and the sewing lessons were made quiet and orderly by reading to the children "Mother's last words" and "Our Father's Care". The first Government Report was "very fair".

By the end of the year, however, Miss Dilworth had lost the services of both her final year Pupil Teachers: Jane Strother died in December after a long period of illness, and Margaret Cockburn left to enter Durham Training College. This loss was mentioned in the Government Report of 1874 as being an important cause of the lower mark of "fairly moderate". The Drawing result was more satisfactory, bringing six certificates in Grade I and one in Grade II.

In July Miss Dilworth left because of her home circumstances, and was succeeded by Miss Jane Cockburn who taught there for three years until July 1877. By then she had achieved the mark "decidedly good" in the Government Examination, a result which was no doubt helped by the award of prizes each year, for example for attendance, conduct, sewing, Scripture and recitation. Drawing lessons were continued for a time but no examinations were taken.

The general improvement did bring one problem in that it attracted to the school several girls who had formerly attended Dame Schools in the district, and whom Miss Cockburn found extremely backward. Even with improved attendance, however, both Boys' and Girls' Schools were far from crowded, as in 1876, for example, only 182 places were usually occupied out of a total of 304

available. (1)

Miss Cockburn left in July 1877 and her school was conducted by the Pupil Teachers until Monday 8th October when Miss Anna Fleming took charge. Exactly one week later, on 15th October, Mr. William Liddle began as Master of the Boys' School as successor to Mr. Scott.

Mr. Liddle's appointment, temporary at first, was made permanent in December 1877, but he stayed for only one year and left in October 1878. The Log Book reveals clearly his dislike of Tweedmouth and of his pupils: on his first day there he wrote, "I found the boys very rude indeed, and I am afraid that they were wishful to have a little fun with the new 'maister'. Their manner towards me was very disrespectful indeed, and in many cases they acted contrary to my orders. I, however, am glad to say that before night, they shewed a better spirit and acted more becomingly. I have had to keep eight of the worst behaved in after school-time." In April 1878 he expressed the view that the new Attendance Officer "troubles himself very little", and in the following month he wrote, with revealing arrogance, "The Reading is a work of labour in this neighbourhood on account of the

1 Return showing ... for each Public Elementary School .
the Average Number of Scholars in Attendance ... 1876
(1877), 206-7.

provincialism of the County."

As the Government Report for 1878 was only "fairly good", a disappointment after the "very good" results in 1876 and 1877, there was probably little regret on either side when Mr. Liddle left in October. His place was not filled for six weeks, then on 2nd December Mr. George Nowell Broadbent took charge as Master. An able organiser, Mr. Broadbent set all work in advance every month, supervised homework and schoolwork carefully, examined regularly, and raised the average attendance to 130, the highest ever, in June 1883; he was encouraged and supported by the Vicar and the other Managers, who provided prizes every Christmas to stimulate interest and who visited the school regularly. By 1883 the Government Report was once again "very good".

Mr. Broadbent's strength as a teacher seems to have lain in his ability to work exceedingly hard. He was not an innovator, and the Log Book records only two changes, both minor: in May 1879 he taught the boys "a military salute during half an hours drill on Tuesday morning, the salute to be made on entering and leaving school both morning and afternoon", and in June 1883 he obtained some number pictures for the Infants. In 1882 he introduced two new timetables, both noteworthy for their dullness. The first, in November, was for the younger boys, each

lesson being equal in length:

Standard I. Morning. Arithmetic. Read. Spell. Write.

Afternoon. Arithmetic. Read. Spell. Write.

Standard II. Morning. Read. Write. Arithmetic. Grammar.

Afternoon. Geography. Arithmetic. Read. Write

Standard III. Morning. Read. Write. Geography. Arithmetic.

Afternoon. Arithmetic. Grammar. Read. Write.

Each day was alike, except for Friday afternoon, when Singing replaced the Writing lessons.

A month later, another timetable was produced, altering the work of Standard III, and establishing the work of the senior Standards, as follows:

<u>Morning</u>		<u>Afternoon</u>				
<u>Monday</u>	Std. V Arithmetic Read & VI	Write	Arithmetic	Grammar	Geography	Geography
	Std. IV "	Read	"	"	"	"
	Std. III Read & Spell	Dictation	Grammar	Geography	Arithmetic	Read
<u>Tuesday</u>	as above		Arithmetic	Grammar	Geography	Geography
			"	"	"	"
			Grammar	Arithmetic	Read	Dictation
<u>Wednesday</u>	as above					as on Monday
<u>Thursday</u>	as above					as on Tuesday
<u>Friday</u>	as above					as on Monday, but with Music as the last lesson.

The first lesson each morning was to be of one hour, the others thirty minutes.

When Mr. Broadbent left in March 1884 to become Headmaster of St. Mary's National School, Berwick, Mr. Edward Stephenson took his place. He found the discipline not as good as he had expected, and the children rather careless and dull, but added tactfully "this may be through my being strange to them." Despite absences in the winter of 1884-5 caused by typhoid fever and measles, the Government Report of 1885 was, for the very first time, "excellent". This achievement was maintained and more and more pupils were attracted to the school; in October 1886 the average attendance rose to 160. Mr. Stephenson's stay in Tweedmouth was unfortunately short, as in July 1887 he left to take charge of the Victoria Jubilee Board School, Newcastle.

Meanwhile in the Girls' School Miss Anna Fleming had been Mistress from 1877 to 1881. For the girls, as for the boys, this was a period of declining standards, despite Miss Fleming's efforts to maintain the level established by Miss Cockburn. She tried hard to stimulate her pupils, and to involve their parents in the work of the school, by introducing cards for conduct and diligence which had to be signed by parents each week, and also by asking parents to sign and return the marked examination papers which the girls took home. All Standards were tested each week, and in 1878 a Domestic Economy course was introduced for the senior girls, a subject which

proved very popular.

The Log Book mentions a few holidays, and some absenteeism, usually for harvesting, or for helping at home with cleaning and baking, but this could not explain the steady deterioration in the Government Reports: the result in 1878 was "very fair", in 1879 and 1880 "fair", but in 1881 "bad". Miss Fleming was most distressed and bewildered by this failure after all her hard work, particularly as the Diocesan Reports had always been good. Before the last Report arrived she had already given three months' notice, but the Managers acted even more quickly, and in April the Vicar, Rev. T. Procter, wrote in the Log Book, "Owing to unsettled state of health, Miss Fleming did not seem to keep up the standard of the School results to their previous satisfactory state, and the Managers gave her the opportunity of withdrawing from the charge of the School."

She left immediately, and on 25th April 1881, after the Easter holidays, the school reopened under its most successful and long-serving teacher, Miss Sarah Georgina Helyer. In one year the school was transformed; the result of the 1882 Government Examination was "excellently good", and the Inspector remarked, "Considering that the results last year were bad, the advance made by the new Teacher is surprising, and indicates much diligence and ability." The advance was maintained until and beyond 1902, despite the

inevitable absenteeism and occasional epidemics of measles; in 1896, for example, the Inspector wrote, "The girls are in an excellent state of order and attention, well behaved and industrious." The Diocesan Reports were always most satisfactory, (1) and the Pupil Teachers, too, were well taught by Miss Helyer, several entering Training Colleges. The school's excellence, Miss Helyer's sustained efforts, and the awarding of medals and prizes each year raised the attendance level considerably and by June 1886 the highest ever weekly average of 158 had been attained.

Considerable variety was introduced year by year into the curriculum: in 1882 the older girls learned Swiss darning and how to make a baby's frock, in 1886 Musical Drill was taught and the Infants began Kindergarten work, and in 1888 Swedish Musical Drill and Musical Dumb-bell Drill were introduced, the latter providing an entertainment for parents in March 1889. Excellence in sewing and drill also brought material advantages. For example, in October 1892 a sale of work was held to raise money for a new piano and £24 was collected; by January 1893 the piano had been bought and it was played during sewing lessons for the girls' enjoyment. In April 1894 Captain Norman, one of the Managers, watched a performance of Drill and sent oranges for the pupils, and a month later a group of visitors from the Ladies' Committee came to see both

1 Diocesan Reports on the Girls' School, 1887-92 and 1896 survive in the custody of the Vicar of Tweedmouth.

the Girls' and Infants' Drill; one lady was so favourably impressed that she later sent sixty boxes of chocolates for the Infants. In December 1894 Battledore Drill was added to the girls' repertoire, and when in March 1896 the school's new Museum and Library were officially opened, many parents and visitors were entertained with a display of Drill and with songs and recitations.

A scheme for teaching Cookery was first mentioned to Miss Helyer in November 1896 when Captain Norman called to ask what the probable number of pupils would be. The response was sufficient to encourage the Managers to proceed and in March 1897 fifty-three girls, pupils of Standards IV-VII, began lessons in St. Cuthbert's Hall under a certificated teacher, Miss Turnbull. Their timetable was arranged thus:

Monday 10-12 a.m. demonstration lesson to all fifty-three girls.

Tuesday 10-12 a.m. practical lesson for eighteen girls.

2-4 p.m. practical lesson for eighteen girls.

Wednesday 10-12 a.m. practical lesson for seventeen girls.

The course was continued in the following years, but in 1900 a Miss Harrison is named as Cookery teacher.

In August 1902 for the first time a lesson in Elementary Science was given, but only to the most senior pupils.

Six years after Miss Helyer's arrival in Tweedmouth, Mr. John Peacock, first Assistant of the Rochester Street Day

School, Gateshead, was appointed Master of the Boys' School. Like his predecessor, Mr. Stephenson, who had resigned in the summer of 1887, Mr. Peacock was a most conscientious and efficient teacher, and year after year he gained excellent reports at both Government and Diocesan Examinations with seeming ease. Yet it was not his conscientiousness or efficiency which made Mr. Peacock a great schoolmaster: it was rather his ingenuity, his zest for teaching, his love of children, and his desire that they should enjoy every moment of the very best education he could provide.

Immediately after he arrived, in August 1887, he introduced Object Lessons. In September he found a set of models with which, he decided, the Infants could learn Form, he began daily chats to increase the intelligence of the older boys, introduced tonic sol-fa, and encouraged the children to bring flowers to brighten the schoolroom. In October he allowed the boys to leave early to see the Channel Squadron pass, and obtained picture definitions for Geography. In December he introduced the Dicky Bird Society, whose members pledged themselves to be kind to all dumb animals, and in particular to birds. The Society proved popular, and by April 1890 107 members had been enrolled.

In January 1888 Mr. Peacock brought his concertina to school to provide the accompaniment for Musical Drill,

and in September he formed the nucleus of a School Library by assembling specimen copies of reading books, and boys in Standard V or above were allowed to use them as aids to composition. At Christmas, with the help of girls from Miss Helyer's school, the first of many successful concerts was held in the schoolroom, which had been specially decorated for the occasion. The net proceeds of £2 were to go towards buying a harmonium for the Boys' School.

The year 1889 brought many changes: in February, to keep the boys working their hardest, Mr. Peacock introduced a medal for which each class competed weekly, both for the honour and for the privilege of extra playtime which it conferred; in March a load of furnace ashes brought a more practical benefit, as with them Mr. Peacock and the boys filled in many holes in the school yard; in May 3s. 2½d. was collected for Berwick Infirmary; the school closed early on 15th July to see a new boat launched, and in September a school Football Club was started; in October Mr. Peacock invited the boys of Standards VI and VII to his home one evening to view slides under microscopes, and later in the month he encouraged his pupils to learn how to frame pictures "to occupy themselves during the forthcoming winter nights" Another concert was held at Christmas and the proceeds of the two concerts, together with gifts from Mr. and Mrs. Peacock, were sufficient to

buy a very fine harmonium in a walnut case, and with eight stops, which was delivered in February 1890.

The variety which Mr. Peacock introduced into the life of his pupils was by no means change for change's sake. Many of his ideas became well-established traditions at Tweedmouth, enriching and developing the education which was offered. The Football Club, for example, continued to meet regularly each winter season, and the athletic side was developed in 1890 when the first sports day was held in the school yard; this lapsed until 1895 when the sports were held in a field near the school, and they then became an annual event, with prizes bought with money donated by parents. In 1894 a Quoit Club was begun, and Mr. Peacock also introduced an unusual custom on Tuesday 1st May, when he wrote in the Log Book, "May morning - Between 40 and 50 boys assembled at 6 a.m. this morning and walked into the country. The walk was very enjoyable to myself and the boys, and served to suitably greet the entrance of Spring." This walk took place every year thereafter, and usually about seventy or eighty boys took part. In most years the weather was fine and they sang and played games, but in 1899 rain curtailed their walk, so they quickly gathered wild flowers, mostly primroses, and agreed to send them to poor children in Newcastle. In 1901, in the middle of May, flowers brought to school by the boys were packed

in a large basket and sent to the Home for Destitute Crippled Children in Newcastle.

Concern for animals and for children less fortunate than themselves was an admirable feature of the school; the Dicky Bird Society flourished, and by February 1893 it had 170 members; from 1890 collections of toys were made fairly regularly at Christmas, and they were sent to an exhibition in Newcastle, at the close of which the toys were given to poor children.

The practice of holding a concert each Christmas also proved a continuing success; every year the boys' school-room was decorated and parents crowded in to watch the boys and girls sing, recite and perform sketches. From the proceeds many useful items were bought for the schools, including a harmonium cover, library books, and honours boards.

Another very successful scheme, introduced in January 1890, was the purchasing by the boys of suitable weekly or monthly papers, such as "Boys' Own Paper", "The Children's Friend" and "British Workman", to encourage the boys to read more, especially at home. Although Mr. Peacock wrote rather ruefully in October 1893, "I cannot say that the reading and purchase of all the papers is such a help to composition and general intelligence as I anticipated", the idea was clearly popular for in that year five weekly and fifty-six monthly papers were being purchased.

At the end of 1890 Mr. Peacock began to teach Drawing, and in February 1892 he entered his pupils for examination; they achieved the grade "Good" and a grant of £8 16s.11d. (1) A year later the mark was raised to "Excellent" and the grant to £11 16s. (2) From 1894 to 1897 the mark was again "Good" and the grant averaged about £9 per annum. (3) Interest in Art was fostered by taking pupils regularly to exhibitions of work at Berwick School of Art, and by encouraging the Pupil Teachers to attend classes at the School.

Further grants were received from the Department of Science and Art from 1894 onwards for a Science Class, organised by the North Northumberland Teachers' Association, at which Mr. Peacock began to teach in January 1893. This was intended primarily to help Pupil Teachers in their Scholarship work, and attracted an average of about thirty students each year; (4) the

1 Department of Science and Art, Fortieth Report, 1892, Supplement, 185.

2 Idem, Forty-first Report, 1893, Supplement, 203.

3 Idem, Forty-second Report, 1894, to Forty-sixth Report, 1898. Supplements, 340, 338, 346, 346 and 221.

4 Ibid.; Board of Education, Reports 1899-1900, 1900-1.

lowest attendance was twenty-two in 1896 and the highest forty-eight in 1899-1900.

Although the Log Books and the Government Reports make it clear that Tweedmouth Boys' National School was an efficient and lively school, the final proof of its excellence is evidenced after 1892 when it competed against all the other elementary schools in the district for the new County Council Scholarships. In 1892, the first year of the examination, one pupil, William Lord, won a Scholarship and accepted a place at Berwick Grammar School; the whole school rejoiced and celebrated with a half-holiday. A year later, two more Scholarships were won, and by 1902 Tweedmouth had won the remarkable total of sixteen County Council Scholarships, and in 1901 two other boys also won places by gaining Minor Scholarships, worth two years' fees, offered by Berwick Grammar School Governors. To mark these achievements Honours Boards were hung and the names of the successful pupils inscribed. Of one pupil, William Jeffrey, Mr. Peacock was especially proud. He was one of the two Scholarship winners in 1893, and when at the Grammar School he won the Johnston Prize. From there, with a £40 Scholarship, a Lewis Bursary of £15, and a preferential bursary in the University entrance examination, he went on to Edinburgh University. He often visited his old school and when, just before graduating in 1899, he decided on a teaching

career, he came to Tweedmouth for a week or two to gain a little experience. Later that year William Jeffrey won another bursary and enrolled at Moray House.

Although such success was naturally very rare, the spur of competition could be of use in many lesser ways. One venture which seemed to Mr. Peacock to be very worthwhile was the Penny Poets Prize Scheme, sponsored by Earl Grey with the approval of the County Council; the pupils who entered were required to write an essay on the works of a particular poet, and their efforts were marked by an external examiner to whom the essays were sent. The first attempt, in November 1895, won only a "special mention", but by the time the scheme was suspended in January 1898 the pupils had won eleven prizes.

The Log Books also mention a variety of subjects, of teaching methods, and of outings which enlivened the ordinary schoolwork. In April 1894 the older boys in Standards V, VI and VII were given lessons on Oxygen and on Hydrogen, with experiments. In March 1892 and October 1895 mention was made of the older boys learning shorthand, and there were two visits by travelling potters, in October 1896 and in July 1898. In December 1896 the school received a showcase containing examples of the various stages of lead pencil manufacture, in November 1897 Standard III went out on a visit to a local ropery,

and in October 1899 an interesting Object Lesson was given on the Steam Engine, using a working model brought by a pupil. The boys were encouraged to bring to school anything that they thought might be of general interest; for example, in June 1891 one boy brought a collection of fifty Indian toys, and in September 1898 a sailor's son brought many curious objects collected by his father during his voyages. Adults helped too, and when interest in the events of the Boer War was strong, the Vicar of Tweedmouth whose son, Lieut. Lionel Blagden of the Kimberley Light Horse, was fighting in South Africa, brought to school, in February 1900, some pieces of Boer shell from the battlefield of Colenso. A month later Mr. Peacock wrote, "Had the pleasure of showing a Queen's Chocolate Box to the boys. It had been sent to his mother by an old scholar from Modder River, S. Africa." In Geography, besides using old picture albums and photographs to illustrate his lessons, Mr. Peacock even drew profit from the deficiencies of the playground; in July 1899 he wrote, "Used during the week the school playground to illustrate to Standard II the terms belonging to a river - frequent rains and the nature of the surface of the ground had left miniature examples."

It was with the older pupils in particular, however, that Mr. Peacock made great efforts to provide a curriculum so interesting and valuable as to persuade

parents to allow their sons to stay longer at school. In June 1899 he began teaching Algebra and Euclid to Standards VII and ex-VII, and in November 1900 he introduced French for Standards VI and VII. The progress made in French was so good that in November 1901 he recorded, "The boys in Stds. VII and ex-VII have been put in communication with boys at School in Paris for mutual assistance in French and English. The correspondence is to pass through the hands of head masters, which will thus guarantee the correctness of the language employed. The pupil-teachers have also been put into similar correspondence."

As in all good schools, much of the eagerness and ambition to succeed came from the boys themselves. In June 1898, for example, six boys expressed a wish to compete for the Border Counties Association Bursaries later than ^t month; Mr. Peacock felt that it would be a difficult task for them, but he helped by giving more tuition, and on Saturday 25th June he took them to St. Boswells for the examination. Unfortunately they had no success, but it was a valuable experience for them, and Mr. Peacock turned the rest of the day into a pleasant outing to Dryburgh Abbey and Duns. Three years later, on Saturday 29th June 1901, the experiment was repeated; on this occasion two boys in Standard VII were to be examined, and they travelled to St. Boswells with Mr.

Peacock and five of their class. During the examination. Mr. Peacock took the five to Melrose Abbey, then they met the two candidates and visited Dryburgh Abbey and Kelso. On the results, both boys were awarded Certificates of Distinction.

Mr. Peacock disapproved strongly of occasional holidays being granted for trivial reasons such as circus visits, but all the pupils at Tweedmouth, girls and boys, enjoyed their fair share of treats, particularly during the Boer War, when all the schools celebrated such events as the relief of Ladysmith and the entry into Pretoria. A special interest was taken because of the involvement of the Vicar's son, whose safe return in April 1901 was greeted with cheers, the hoisting of the school flag, and a special holiday to celebrate.

Truancy was rarely a problem and occurred only when something of extraordinarily great interest lured away the weak; twice, in 1896 and 1901, a wreck proved too strong a temptation, and in 1898 when a longer lunch break was granted to allow the boys to see a circus procession, seventeen failed to return in the afternoon. The behaviour and appearance of the boys were generally very satisfactory, but in June 1894 Mr. Peacock recorded an unusual complaint, "Their faces and hands are clean and their hair in good order, though the local barber

scarcely pleases me by his very close cropping."

Although the Committee of Council Reports unfortunately aggregate the attendance figures for the two schools, it is possible to discern a general pattern reflecting the progress at Tweedmouth. From 1869 to 1880 the average attendance varied between 154 in 1874 and 194 in 1880, but it was not until 1881 that it rose above 200, in fact to 221, (1) and by 1889 the average had risen to 294. (2) The schools were by this time growing uncomfortably crowded, and as early as 1884 a Government Inspector had suggested that a separate Infants' School would be most desirable. This idea was repeated several times, and the problem of lack of space threatened to become even more acute in August 1891 when, following the acceptance by the Managers of the Fee Grant under the Elementary Education Act 1891, a new scale of fees was introduced: Infants, Standards I-III free, Standards IV and V 1d., Standard VI 2d., and Standard VII 3d. weekly.

The Managers had originally planned to build an Infants' School in 1870, shortly after the completion of the Boys' and Girls' Schools. Plans had been drawn for a schoolroom, classroom and teacher's house, and estimates totalling £515 had been received; money was raised locally and the

1 Committee of Council Reports, 1869-80, and 1881-2, 717.

2 Committee of Council Reports, 1889-90, 626.

National Society agreed to grant £35, but because of difficulty in finding a site the project eventually lapsed.

On 24th April 1893 the Vicar wrote to the Education Department, and the plans for the Infants' School were eventually approved. (2) The new school, containing a schoolroom measuring thirty-two feet by twenty feet and fourteen feet high, and a classroom twenty feet square and fourteen feet high, was formally opened on Monday 12th November 1894 by the Archdeacon of Lindisfarne; ninety-five pupils were transferred from the Boys' and Girls' Schools and placed in the care of the Headmistress, Miss Annie Cruickshank, and her Assistant.

The school made excellent progress and both the Government and Diocesan Reports were pleasing. In 1897, for example, the Inspector reported, "This department is conducted in a cheerful and vigorous manner. The teacher shows intelligence in her methods and tact in carrying them out. Very satisfactory progress has been made during the year."

Shortly afterwards, in February 1898, Miss Cruickshank left and was succeeded by Miss Elsie Brown, who stayed only until September. To the post the Managers appointed Miss Margaret Patterson Gray and under her care the school

1 National Society file on Tweedmouth National School.

2 P.R.O. Ed. 21/13858.

grew rapidly. The attendance rose, until in September 1900 there were 158 on the roll, and of her work the Government Inspector in 1901 said "The infants are kindly treated, nicely trained and efficiently taught."

With three such excellent schools, the average attendance continued to rise, and in 1896 it reached 324; (1) by 1899 it was still higher, at 342. (2) Despite the high Government Grants to which these results entitled them the Managers nevertheless were in considerable financial difficulties in this period. (3) Before the Infants' School was built there had been an annual surplus of between fifty and sixty pounds, but the Managers had to borrow money from the bank to complete the school, and the cost of salaries naturally increased. In 1892-3, for example, Mr. Peacock received £150, Miss Helyer £100, Assistants, Pupil Teachers and Monitors £102 3s., a total of £352. 3s. In 1900-1 Mr. Peacock received £160, Miss Helyer £100, Miss Gray £70, Assistants, Pupil Teachers and Monitors £249. 10s., a total of £579. 10s., and an increase of £225. In the same period the Government grant had increased by only £170, and the voluntary contributions

1 Committee of Council Report, 1896-7, 186.

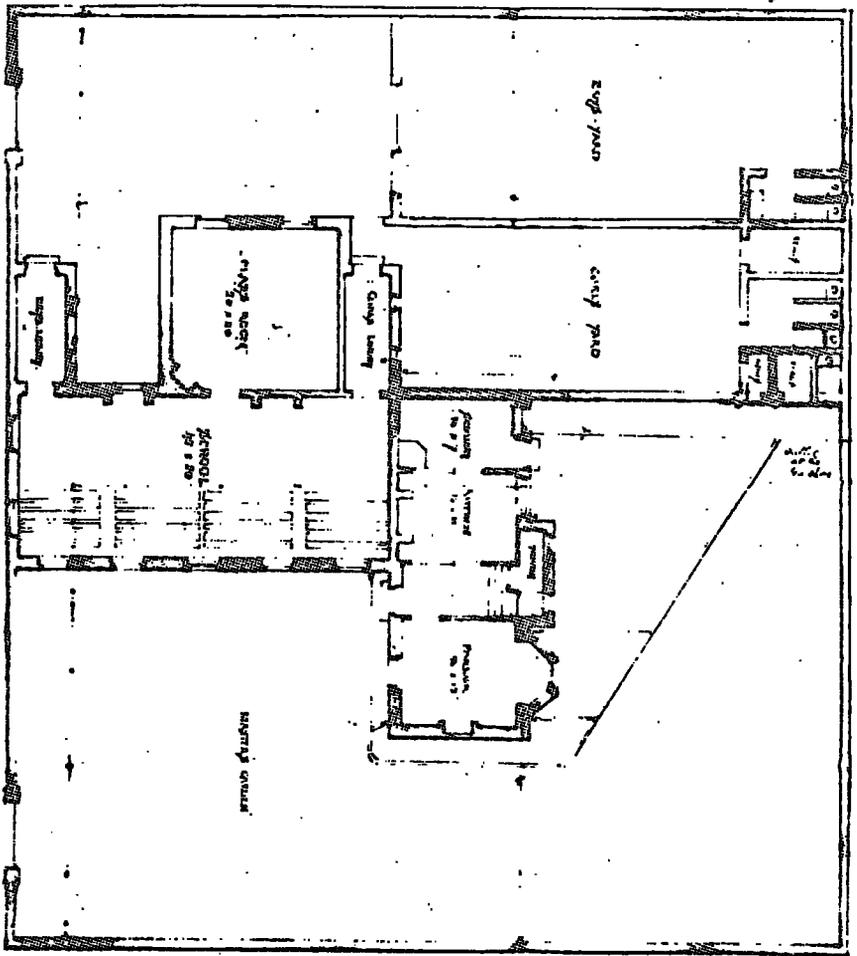
2 Committee of Council Report, 1899-1900, 187.

3 The following information is from the National School Cash Books, 1892-1902, which are in the custody of the Vicar of Tweedmouth.

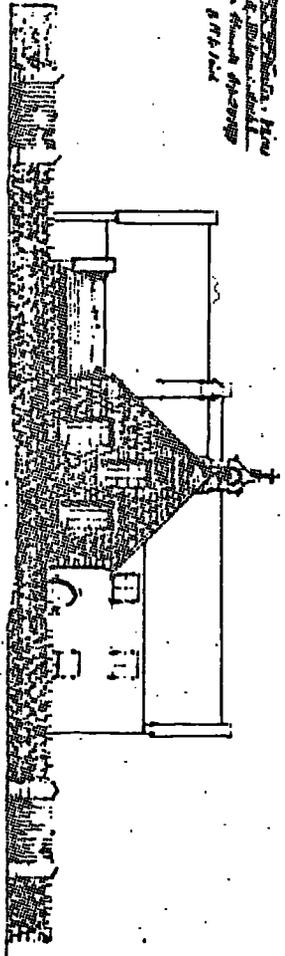
had risen by £53, from £23 to £76 per annum. Taking into account other expenses, the overdraft rose by £8 in 1900-1, but in the following year, for the first time since 1894, the Managers had a small but welcome surplus of £37. In the circumstances it is not surprising that in some respects the schools were still rather primitive, with water obtainable only at pumps in the school yard and with the supply of drinking water kept in a covered pail.

Whatever the physical inadequacy of the building, however, it housed three of the most lively and successful schools in the district. The Managers and parents gave their warmest interest and support on all occasions, but the greatest credit must go to the many gifted teachers, and in particular to Mr. John Peacock, who inspired the schools with that determination to find and grasp success which was the spirit of Victorian England.

Spittal National School
23rd September 1871



School Building
 School Building
 School Building
 School Building



1898
 1898

g) Spittal National School

Encouraged by the success of the new Tweedmouth National Schools after their opening in 1869, and no doubt urged by the 1870 Act, Rev. Thomas Procter, the energetic Vicar of Tweedmouth, became Chairman of a committee which was set up to promote the building of similar though smaller schools in the adjoining township of Spittal.

On 25th November 1870 he applied to the National Society for a grant, informing them that the Committee proposed to erect separate boys' and girls' schoolrooms, each for 75 pupils, together with one classroom, and a teacher's house containing a parlour, kitchen, scullery and three bedrooms; the fees charged would be 3d. per week; the estimated cost was £810 or £820. (1)

The plans were eventually modified and a mixed school was built, with a single but larger schoolroom and a larger classroom, together with the teacher's house. (2) The total cost was £854 3s. 5d., including fittings and professional fees; local subscriptions totalled £377 13s., the Committee of Council grant was £227 10s., the Diocesan School Board gave £100, the National Society £60 and the S.P.C.K. £24, a total of only £789 3s., which left a deficiency of £65 0s. 5d. (3)

1 National Society file on Spittal National School.

2 Plans at Northumberland County Record Office.

3 National Society file on Spittal National School.

On 28th June 1871 Spittal Church was consecrated, (1) and the Vicar, Rev. Evan Rutter, was appointed to the School Committee, although Mr. Procter continued to interest himself in the work. Eventually the building was complete and on Monday 12th May 1873 the new school opened drawing some of its pupils from the Tweedmouth Schools to which they had travelled each day.

Although little detailed information is available on Spittal National School, as neither its Managers' Minute Books nor its Log Books can be traced, an outline of its history may be drawn from the various series of official Reports. In its first year the school had 41 pupils and earned a grant of £20 18s. 4d.; (2) a year later the average attendance was 52, and the grant was £33. (3)

In 1876 the average attendance was 67, and a summary of the school's accounts reads as follows: (4)

	Government Grant 1875-6	£39	2s.
Income: Voluntary contributions	86	8	7
School pence	38	17	9
Government Grant 1874-5	33	0	0
	£158	6	4

1 Tweedmouth Boys' National School Log Book.

2 Committee of Council Report, 1874-5, 388.

3 Committee of Council Report, 1875-6, 607.

4 Return showing ... for each Public Elementary School ... the average Number of Scholars in Attendance ... 1876 (1877), 206-7.

Expenditure: Salaries	101 8 9
Books and apparatus	4 19 10
Miscellaneous	15 10 0
	<u>£121 18 7</u>

This unusually high level of voluntary contributions, higher than for any other elementary school of any denomination in Berwick, Tweedmouth or Spittal, gave a comfortable margin of profit and so permitted the school to grow gradually, without strain or anxiety.

Progress was steady; each year the average attendance and the grants earned rose, until by 1881 the attendance reached eighty-nine and the grant £63 13s. (1) For three years after that there was a slight decline, but the school recovered and by 1887 the average attendance was 100, and the grant £80 17s. 6d. (2) The growth continued and in 1899 the grant awarded was £173 0s. 3d. and the average attendance 166, six more than the accommodation allowed. (3) This was the first year in which the average actually exceeded the accommodation, but ever since 1893 the average attendance had been around 150 - 155; on days of high attendance therefore the school must have been badly overcrowded and very uncomfortable.

1 Committee of Council Reports, 1876-7 to 1881-2.

2 Committee of Council Report, 1887-8, 630.

3 Committee of Council Report, 1899-1900, 187.

Little is known of the masters or assistants who taught at Spittal. In 1877 the school was taught by Mr. Henry Wood, (1) and in 1879 by Mr. Elijah Dearden. (2) By 1884 at the latest Mr. Thomas Borthwick had been appointed, (3) and he served the National School well for very many years; (4) from his long service and the sustained expansion of the school it may fairly be inferred that he had earned a very high reputation in Spittal.

In the absence of the Government Reports no definite conclusions can be drawn about the standard of the attainments, but the growth in attendance and the Drawing Reports suggest that the standard was high. The Drawing Examinations of 1892 and 1893 brought the mark "Good", then in 1894 the grade rose to "Excellent" and this level was maintained in the years which followed. (5)

-
- 1 Slater's (late Pigot & Co.) Royal National Commercial Directory (1877), 34.
 - 2 Kelly's Directory of Durham and Northumberland(1879), 52
 - 3 Slater's Directory of Durham, Northumberland and the Cleveland District (1884), 44.
 - 4 He was still master in 1907 when he was appointed to the new Council School, in which the Spittal National and British Schools were amalgamated.
 - 5 Department of Science and Art, Fortieth to Forty-sixth Reports, 1892-8.

There can be no doubt that visiting Inspectors mentioned the problems of overcrowding as soon as the danger first became apparent, and the Managers could not fail to be aware of the discomfort in which Mr. Borthwick and his pupils had to work. In October 1898 therefore Mr. Rutter wrote to the Education Department asking for a loan for a proposed new classroom. Plans for a large room next to the road and at right-angles to the schoolroom were submitted on 1st December, and the Department approved. (1) There was then a delay of three years, for which no reason is given, and it was not until 7th December 1901 that application was made to the National Society for aid in building a classroom for 80 infants, estimated to cost £300. The request was endorsed in strong terms by the Bishop of Newcastle who wrote, "Spittal is a poor place filled with a no. of lodgers, all of very small means who crowd into very 3rd rate & 4th rate lodgings. It is most important to keep these church schools, especially as the church is weak". The National Society accordingly granted £25, and the Diocesan Society also £25; local subscriptions were £251 6s. 1d., a total of £301 6s. 1d.; the new classroom was completed for £300 14s. 11d., and was opened in 1902. (2)

1 P.R.O. Ed. 21/13856, contains plans.

2 National Society file on Spittal National School.

The histories of these seven National Schools enshrine the achievements of the Church of England communities of Berwick, Tweedmouth and Spittal, in providing education for the poorest classes, but in considering each school in turn there is a danger of obscuring the true sum of these achievements. In 1800 there was only the Berwick Charity School, which could provide places for twenty-six pupils. By 1900 six more schools had been established, costing, at a conservative estimate, approximately £7,000, (1) and the number of places available had risen to 1,739; the average attendance in that year was 1,259. (2) The quality of the education offered had also changed greatly: the pupils of the Charity School went into service or, at best, into trade apprenticeships, but by 1900 William Jeffrey of Tweedmouth was a graduate of Edinburgh University.

All the Committees of Management were anxious that standards should remain as high as possible, as poor results diminished the grants and endangered the schools' existence. For this reason they could not afford to employ inefficient teachers and they often appear rather harsh in their treatment of staff whose work did not

1 This total is taken from the balance sheets of the schools in the National Society files, but the costs of some extensions are not recorded.

2 Committee of Council Report, 1899-1900, 189.

satisfy the Inspectors. Their watchfulness resulted in the remarkable success of Church of England education in an environment dominated by the Guild and by the Presbyterian Churches. Credit too must be given to the many able teachers, and to the support of the Diocesan Board and the National Society, and above all to the determination and loyalty of all those Church members who gave their money and their time to the National Schools.